



Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

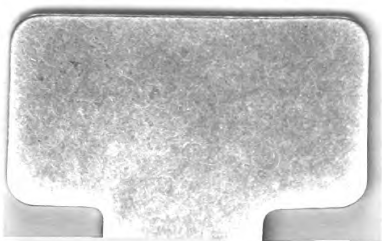
<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.



Vet. Span. II, B. 82



Presented to the library by C. H. Firth.

~~275 c. 8 b~~

10/10/10

tp

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10

10/10/10



VIDA Y HECHOS

Del Ingenioso Cavallero

DON QUIXOTE DE LA MANCHA.

COMPUESTA POR

M. de CERVANTES SAAVEDRA.

Publicada cada mes.

N U M. I^{ro}.

En L O N D R E S:

Por THOMAS WOODWARD, a la Insignia de la Media Luna Enfrente de la Iglesia de San Dunstan en Fleetstreet; y por JUAN PEELE, a la Insignia de la Cabeça de Lock en Pater-Noster-Row. M DCCXXV.

(Precio 1 s. 6 d.)

(2)

T H E
L I F E and A C T I O N S

Of that Ingenious Gentleman

D O N Q U I X O T E
D E L A M A N C H A.

W R O T E B Y

M. C E R V A N T E S S A A V E D R A.

To be Published Monthly.

N U M B. I.

L O N D O N :

Printed for THOMAS WOODWARD, at the
Half-Moon over against St. *Dunstan's* Church in
Fleetstreet; and JOHN PEELE, at *Lock's Head*
in *Pater-Noster-Row*. MDCCLXXV.

(Price 1 s. 6 d.)



Al Excelentissimo Señor, El Señor

Baron CARTERET, &c.

Virrey de IRLANDA.

Excelentissimo Señor,



NA Epistola Dedicatoria es ordinariamente reputada por el Autor (si acontesce topar con un Patron generoso) tan provechosa, como su libro ; y pieça Elegantemente formada de la lisonja, muchas vezes le vale mas que el librero quisiera darle de toda su Obra. Este Gentil manera de mendigar es muy pesada a los Modestos y liberales ; mas la Costumbre, à sujetado à Nuestros Nobles, con casi indispensable necesidad, à pagar essas adulaciones que no pueden leer sin hastio.

A

cio

ij *EPISTOLA DEDICATORIA.*

cio fuesse corrigido, los Autores ahorrarian su incienso, le ofrecerian solamente al merito ; y las virtudes de muchos hombres de titulo, serian tan poco conocidas del mundo como de si mismos. Ay en esta edad, y aun siempre à avido tan poca sinceridad, y tan cuydado por si propios, que discurso desto naturaleza, raras vezes es dirigido de una mano no conocida : ò las virtudes de un Cavallero principal, propuestas como modelo, al publico, sin mirar al premio. mi mismo escondiendo mi Nombre, al mesmo tiempo que me atrevo acudir à V^a. E^a. no puedo *in foro Conscientiæ* librar me de una vizlumbre ganancial, por consegimiento, anteponiendo a la cabeça desta mi traduccion que oso presentarle à un nombre tan Ilustre como el de S. E^a. Aunque puedo dezir, que su fama, y Ella solamente, me induxò à hazer esta dedicatoria. Esta Gloriosa Fama (porque nunca tuve la honra de ver, ni una vez à V. E^a.) me enseñò, que ningun Forastero es tan exacto, y critico en la Elegancia de la lengua Española, y que muy pocos Españoles pueden dar tan buena cuenta de su lenguaje. Es del Caràter de su E^a. que le Conosco — Mas, detengo me de mentar estas virtudes que reluzen con Ilustre en su vida ; un destajo de las quales, puedan ofender tanto à su recato Exemplar, que encantar y instruir el restante del genero humano. Durante la Vida de V. E^a. tiene el Resplandiciente original para imitar : y quando V. E^a. dexè este Teatro para recibir los devidos premios guardados por el justo y
fince-

EPISTOLA DEDICATORIA. ij

fincero Patricio, fera menester una pluma mas habil y capaz para darle alguna vizlumbre de lo que V. E^a. fue, y el devia de ser.

Dignese pues Ex^{mo}. Señor de aceptar esta humilde oferta hecha à aquellas virtudes, las quales aunque no oso mencionar las, an procurado a S E^a. el Glorioso Epitheto de Vespasiano. Hallarà fin duda, V. E^a. algunas faltas, mas no detraciones : Otros me an precedido, en el mismo trabajo, y estoy persuadido, que tienen demasiada modestia à dezir que Ellos no àn caido en la falta de descuidados. Si me hè llegado al original, mas que los otros, lo atribuyo al mucho ocio, que quiça tuve mas que ellos para estudiarle. Seria inutil para mi, dezir algo à V. E^a. de esta ingeniosa obra, mientras, nadie es asì esperto en las Elegancias de dicha Obra, como el Ex^o. Señor Virrey de Irlanda. Esto deviera espantarme en mi presente dedicatoria : mas, el candor y humanidad de V. E^a. me animaron para seguir mis Inclinationes que son dezirle que soy,

Ex^o. Señor,

De su Ex^a.

El mas rendido

y

Obediente Criado.





To His EXCELLENCY
THE
Lord CARTERET,
Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

My LORD,



Dedication is commonly esteemed by the Author as beneficial (if he happens upon a generous Patron) as his Copy ; and a well-turned Piece of Flattery, often brings in more than the Bookseller will pay for the whole Work. This genteel Way of begging is a very great Burthen upon the Modest and Generous ; but Custom has in a manner laid our great Men under an indispensable Necessity of paying for those Adulations which they blush to read. Were this Vice corrected, Authors

I would

would be more sparing of their Incense, offer it only to real Merit ; and the Virtues of a great many Men of Title, would be as little known to the World as to themselves. There is now, nay, has ever been, so little Sincerity and so much Self-Interest, that an Address of this Nature very seldom is presented by an unknown Hand ; or the Virtues of a Nobleman proposed as Patterns to the Publick, without a View of Reward. Nay, I, who conceal my Name, at the same time that I take the Liberty to Address Your EXCELLENCY, cannot, in foro conscientia, acquit my self from a Prospect of a consequential Advantage, in the setting so great a Name at the Head of this Translation I make bold to present You ; tho' I can say, with great Veracity, it was Your EXCELLENCY's Character, and that alone, induced me to make the present Dedication. It is that glorious Character (for I have never had the Honour even once to see Your EXCELLENCY) which has taught me, that no Stranger is so exact a Critick in the Elegancy of the Spanish Language as Your EXCELLENCY ; and that very few Spaniards can so well account for their own Tongue. It is from Your EXCELLENCY's Character that I know ——— But I will forbear mentioning those Virtues which shine brightest in Your EXCELLENCY's Life ; a Detail of which would as much offend your Exemplary Modesty, as it would charm and instruct the rest of Mankind. While Your EXCELLENCY lives, they have the fair Original to Copy after ; and when You shall quit this Stage,

D E D I C A T I O N .

vij

Stage, to receive the glorious Reward reserved for the just and unbiass'd Patriot ; a much abler Pen will be required, to give them even faint Ideas of what You were, and they ought to be.

I beg then Your EXCELLENCY will accept this Offering made to those Virtues, which, though I dare not mention, have gained You Vespasian's glorious Epithet. Your EXCELLENCY will doubtless discover some Faults, but no Detraction. Others have gone before me in the same Work, who are, I am satisfied, too modest to say they have been guilty of no Oversights. If I prove to have come nearer to the Original, I attribute it to my having more spare Time on my Hands thoroughly to study it. It is needless for me to say any thing to Your EXCELLENCY on this ingenious Piece, since none is so well acquainted with its Beauties, as the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. This ought to have deterred me from my present Address ; but the Lord CARTERET's great Candour and Humanity encouraged me to follow my Inclinations. Which are to assure Your Excellency, that I am,

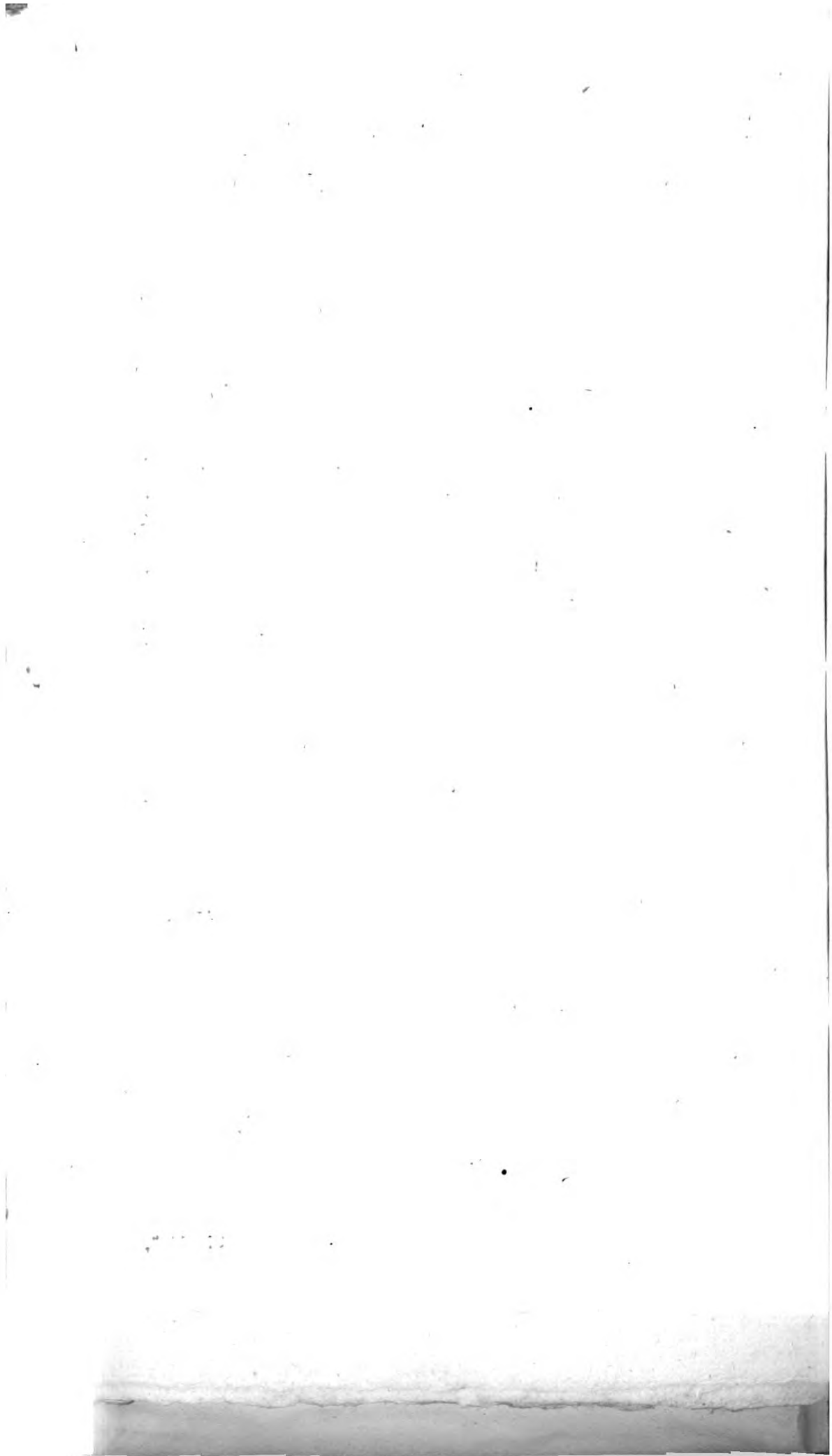
May it please Your EXCELLENCY,

Your EXCELLENCY'S

Very Humble, Obedient,

A N D

Devoted Servant.





P R E F A C I O .

CERVANTES Autor de Don Quixote nos dize que escribiendo su libro, le costò no tanta pena, como su prefacio, por lo qual tenia mucho gusto publicarle sin el ornato de prologo. Estoy cierto que el Agudo Español no podia tener mas disgusto de esta manera de pedir favor al lector, como yo, quien, aora me empeno de traduzir su Heroe. sin duda serà aguardado, que doy razones por mi empresa, y tambien, algunas noticias de la misma obra; y la Costumbre me obliga (non obstante mi poca Inclination) de responder à tal deseo. hè pues presentemente empezado esta obra, por el provecho de aquellos que desean hazerse Maestros de esta harmoniosa, y expressiva lengua: por laqual razon è impresso el Español con el Ingles; habiendo corregido muchos errores de imprenta; como se puede ver por aquellos que quisiere comparar las primeras ediciones ò de Madrid ò de Amberes con la presente. Y con el mesmo deseo he procurado fielmente, por toda esta traduccion dar el Sentido de mi Autor, en teniendome, tanto que me fue possible, à sus proprias palabras. Adonde è sido obligado de usar otras, que sus proprios terminos, troquar, añadir, ò disminuir sus Epethetos, è apuntado en las anotaciones, poniendo el Español, con la traduccion verbatim.

No

P R E F A C E .

CERVANTES, the Author of Don Quixote, tells us, that the Writing his Book did not cost him near the Pains he bestowed on his Preface; and that he was not a little tempted to publish it, sin el ornato de prologo, without this Embellishment. I am certain that Ingenious Spaniard could not have a greater Aversion to this way of bespeaking the Favour of his Reader, than I have, who now undertake the translating of his Hero. It will no doubt be expected, that I both give my Reasons for the Undertaking, and some Account of the Work it self; and Custom obliges me, notwithstanding my little Inclination, to comply with such Expectation. I have then set about this Work for the Benefit of those, who are desirous of making themselves Masters of this Harmonious and Expressive Language; and have therefore printed the Spanish with the English, having corrected several Faults of the Press in the former, as must be acknowledged by those who will compare the present with the former Spanish Editions, whether of Madrid or Antwerp. I have with the same View throughout this Translation, endeavoured faithfully to render the Sense of my Author, and kept, as much as was possible for me, to his very Words: Where I have been obliged to make use of other than his Terms, to change, add to, or diminish his Epithets, I have remarked it in the Notes, setting down the Spanish with a Translation verbatim.

(b)

I shall

No quiero criticar aqui las antecedentes traducciones, para dar mejor opinion a mi trabajo, despreciando a los que me àn precedido en la misma obra. con todo me permitiran dezir, que è hecho mi possible de fer exactissimo, en lo que è intentado; y Espero aver hecho al ingenioso Cervantes, tanta justicia, como los que me han adelantado en este trabajo. Si mi estilo no es assi fluente ò corriente, como pudiera desear, respondo que procuro enseñar la lengua siguiendo las huellas de mi autor al mismo tiempo que espero divertir al Lector; y por esso siendo obligado de observar sus periodos, y aun sus propios terminos si è faltado en lo ultimo, no dudo de la candidez de ellos que podrian, si no tenia otro defecto que el, de dar una agradable traduccion, con mas justicia censurarme.

Quanto esta historia à sido estimada es suficiente demonstracion, las muchas vezes que ya a sido traduzida en Ingles; y en todas las demas lenguas de la Europa.

El Autor se cree aver nacido hidalgo, mas como no puedo dezir de su familia algo positivamente, solo por conjeturas; dexarè esto a parte. fuè echo Cautivo, en la batalla de Lepanto, por los Turcos, y quedò esclavo cinco años; en cuya batalla perdiò su mano esquierda. Fuè secretario del Duque de Alva por algun tiempo, y al fin fuè reduzido à escribir por su pan. Esto es todo quanto puedo dezir de este Ingenioso

I shall not here criticise the former Translations, or, to give a better Opinion of my own Performance, depreciate those who have gone before me in the same Undertaking: Though I may be allowed to say, that I have endeavoured to be very exact in what I've attempted, and hope I shall be thought to have done the Ingenious Cervantes as much Justice as those who have preceded me. If my Stile is not so caulant as I could wish it; I answer, That I endeavour to teach the Tongue, by treading in a manner on the Heels of my Author, at the same time that I hope to divert the Reader; and by this, being bound down to his Periods, nay, to his very Terms: If I have failed in the latter, I don't doubt the Candor of those, who might, had I no other Design than that of giving an agreeable Translation, censure me with more Justice.

How much this History has been esteemed, its having been already several times translated into English, besides its speaking all the European Languages, is a sufficient Demonstration.

The Author was in all probability a Gentleman by Birth; but as I can say nothing of his Family but by Conjecture, I shall waive this Part. He was taken Captive at the Battle of Lepanto by the Turks, and remained five Years in Slavery. In this Battle he lost his left Hand. He was some time Secretary to the Duke of Alva; and was at last reduc'd to write for his Bread. This is all the Account we can give of this Ingenious Writer,

nioso Autor, lo qual hemos recogido de sus obras.

which we have gathered from his own Works.

Es muy possible, que en la historia del Esclavo, diò en parte su propia pintura; y que debaxo de un Nombre fingido, retrató su propio Carater; cuya modestia no quiso sufrir que se hiziera sin velo, quiero dezir, en esta parte, adonde el Esclavo insinua la manera de haver sido cautivado.

It is very possible that in the Story of the Slave, he in Part gives us his own Picture; and that under a borrowed Name he draws his own Character, which his Modesty would not suffer him to do unmask'd: mean in that Part where the Slave mentions the Manner of his being taken.

Tocante à la capacidad de su juicio, es infrutuoso mencionarla: Sus propias obras son mejores encomios que yo pudiera darle. Solo añadirè que en su manera de escribir, a sido inimitable; porque todos los que àn intentado imitarle, an sido deferuosos, solo uno, que es nuestro Ingles Butler, en su Hudibras: quien ciertamente tomò su Idea del Heroe Español Don Quixote. Dezir algo tocante los echos de entrambos es totalmente inutil; pues que suficientemente se recomiendan.

As to the Endowments of his Mind, it's needless to mention them; his Works are a greater Encomium than any I can make of him. I shall only add, that in this way of Writing he has proved in a Manner inimitable; for none, who have attempted Works of this kind, but have fallen vastly short of his Genius; except alone our English Butler, in his Hudibras; who certainly took his hint from the Spanish Hero Don Quixote. To say any thing on the Performances of either, is altogether useless, since they very sufficiently recommend themselves.

Si la presente translacion encuentra una recepcion favorable, continuarè esta obra cada mes; fino, no enfadarè ni al publico, ni a mi mismo, no publicando mas de estos pedaços. Adios.

If the present Translation meets a favourable Reception, I shall continue the Work Monthly: If not, I shall neither trouble the Publick nor my self with publishing any more of these Pieces. Adieu.





The Reader is desired to mend the following ERRATA.

PAGE I. Line 3. read *consumian*. P. 10. l. 24. r. *rendida*. P. 11. l. 10. r. *darla*. *Ibid.* l. 11. r. *buscandola*. P. 12. l. 26. r. *le afaltò*. P. 18. l. 11. r. *miedo*. P. 18. l. 23. r. *buscandole el rostro*. P. 19. l. 6. r. *en aquel*. P. 20. l. 16. r. *dezia*. *Ibid.* l. 33. r. *que se pudiera*. *Ibid.* l. 37. r. *las dixo*. P. 21. l. 3. r. *este es el nombre*. *Ibid.* l. 15. r. *è yo*. P. 22. l. 20. r. *una*. P. 24. l. 1. r. *fatigado*. *Ibid.* l. r. *en alabança, dele el*. P. 25. l. 5. *dele en aquel dia*. P. 27. l. 22. r. *a la mañana*. P. 29. l. 24. r. *quando*. P. 31. l. 38. r. *espada*. *Ibid.* l. 39. r. *fermosura*. P. 34. l. 25. r. *ceñieffe*. P. 42. l. 27. r. *de si mismo*. *Ibid.* l. 29. r. *bien te puedes*. P. 44. l. 9. r. *levantò*. *Ibid.* l. 20. r. *la locura*. *Ibid.* l. 28. r. *que dezis*. P. 46. l. 20. r. *tantas*. *Ibid.* l. 24. r. *hecha*. P. 49. l. 13. r. *no le respondio*. P. 52. l. 26. r. *me doy*. P. 55. l. 32. r. *mil*. P. 57. l. 1. r. *con una escodilla*. *Ibid.* l. 28. r. *figuiera*. P. 58. l. 17. r. *otorge*. P. 59. l. 26. r. *se sepa*. *Ibid.* l. 27. r. *es mas verdadero*. P. 66. l. 3. r. *este tropieço y ocasion de delante*. P. 69. l. 8. *in the English, r. and has*. *Ibid.* l. 12. r. *que fueron*.



P R O L O G O P R E F A C E
A L T O T H E
L E T O R. R E A D E R.

D Es ocupado Letor, sin juramento, me podrás creer, que quisiera que este Libro como hijo del entendimiento, fuera el mas hermoso, el mas galardo, y mas discreto que pudiera imaginarse. Pero no he podido yo contravenir la orden de naturaleza, que en ella, cada cosa engendra su semejante. Y assi, que podia engendrar el estéril y mal cultivado ingenio mio, sino la Historia de un hijo feo, avellanado, antojadizo, y lleno de pensamientos varios, y nunca imaginados de otro alguno: bien como quien se engendró en una carcel, donde toda incomodidad tiene su asiento, y todo triste ruydo haze su habitacion? El fofiego, el lugar apacible, la amenidad de los campos, la serenidad de los cielos, el murmurar de las fuentes, la quietud del espíritu, son grande parte para que las Musas mas estériles, se muestren fecundas, y ofrezcan partos al mundo que le colme de maravilla, y de contento. Acontece tener un padre un hijo feo, y sin gracia alguna, y el amor que le tiene, le pone una venda en los ojos, para que no vea sus faltas: antes las juzga por discreciones, y lindezas, y las cuenta à sus

D If occupied Reader, thou mayest believe me without an Oath, that I could with this Book, the Infant of my Brain, the most agreeable, the most sprightly, the most ingenious, that Imagination can form: But I could not break through the Laws of Nature, in which every thing brings forth its like. What Offspring could then my barren and uncultivated Genius produce, but an insipid, harsh, whimsical History, farced with Thoughts as various, as uncommon; like one begot in a Prison, where all the Inconveniences of Life seem to center, and querulous Mournings have fix'd their Seat? Whereas the most steril Muse, when blest with a calm and peaceable Retreat, enlivened with the pleasant Prospect of the Meads, and Serenity of the Skies; lull'd by the soft Murmurs of the purling Streams, and hush'd into a Composure and Tranquillity of Mind, may become pregnant, and bring forth what may both surprize and please us. It often happens, that a paternal Fondness blinds the Eyes of a Father to the Imperfections of a Son, which he mistakes for Beauties; and he will impose upon his Friends for Wit and Pleasantry, the insipid

fus amigos, por agudezas y donayres. Pero yo que aunque parezco padre, soy padraſtro de Don Quixote; no quiero yrme con la corriente del uſo, ni ſuplicarte caſi con las lagrimas en los ojos, como otros hazen. Letor mio, que perdones ò diſſimules las faltas, que en eſte mi hijo vieres: y ni eres ſu pariente, ni ſu amigo, y tienes tu alma en tu cuerpo, y tu libre alvedrio, como el mas pintado, y eſtas en tu caſa, donde eres Señor della, como el Rey de ſus alcavalas, y ſabes lo que communmente ſe dize, que debaxo de mi manto al Rey mato. Todo lo qual te eſſenta y haze libre de todo reſpeto y obligacion, y aſſi puedes dezir de la Hiſtoria todo aquello que te pareciere, ſin temor que caluñien por el mal, ni te premien por el bien que dizieres della.

Solo quiſiera darte la monda, y deſnuda, ſin ornato de Prologo, ni de la innumerabilidad, y catalogo de los acoſtumbrados Sonetos, Epigrammas, y Elogios, que al principio de los libros ſuelen ponerſe. Porque te ſe dezir, que aunque me coſtò algun trabajo componerla, ninguno tuve por mayor, que hazer eſta Prefacion, que vas leyendo. Muchas vezes tomè la pluma para eſcrivilla y muchas la dexè pro no ſaber lo que eſcriviria: y eſtando ſuſpenſo, con el papel delante, la pluma en la oreja, el codo en el bufete, y la mano en la mexilla, penſando lo que diria, entrò à deſhora un amigo mio, gracioſo, y bien entendido. El qual viendome tan imaginativo, me preguntò la cauſa: y no

inſpid Flatneſs of his Offspring. But I, who appear the Father, am no more than a Step-Father to Don Quixote, and reſolve not to be carried away with the Tide of Cuſtom; and, as it's the Caſe of many a one, beg of the Reader, with Tears in my Eyes, that he will either forgive, or ſeem blind to the Faults obvious in this Son of mine: Thou art neither his Relation nor his Friend, thy Soul is thy own, thou haſt liberum arbitrium as well as the haughtieſt; art as much Maſter of thine own Houſe, as the King is Lord of his Rights; and art no ſtranger to the Proverb, I can kill the King in my Heart, without being accountable. All which exempt thee from all manner of Reſpect or Obligation, and leave thee in an entire Liberty: Wherefore thou mayſt either condemn or approve this Hiſtory, without danger of Calumny for thy Ill, or hopes of Reward for thy Good Opinion.

*I only deſigned to have preſented it to thee, clean and naked, as it came into the World, without the Ornament of a Prologue, or a cuſtomary Catalogue of innumerable Songs, Epigrams and Elogia, which are commonly placed at the Beginning of Books: For, I can tell thee, though this coſt me ſome Pain in its Compoſure, yet I found none equal to that of writeing the Preface thou art now reading. I have often taken my Pen with an intent to write it; and have as often laid it down again, not knowing what to write. As I was in this Suſpenſe, with my Paper lying before me, my Pen ſtuck behind my Ear, my Elbow on my Desk, and my Hand on my Cheek, conſidering what I ſhould ſay; a Friend
of*

y no encubriendosela yo, le dixé, que pensava en el Prologo, que avia de hazer à la Historia de Don Quixote, y que me tenia de fuerte, que ni queria hazerle, ni menos facar à luz las hazañas de tan noble Cavallero. Porque como quereys vos que no me tenga confuso, lo que dirà el antiguo Legislador, que llaman vulgo, quando vea que al cabo de tantos años como ha que duermo, en el silencio del olvido, salgo aora con todos mis años acuestas, con una leyenda seca como un esparto, agena de invencion, menguada de estilo, pobre de concetos, y falta de toda erudicion, y dotrina: sin acotaciones en las margenes, y sin anotaciones en el fin del libro, como veo que estàn otros libros, aunque sean fabulosos, y profanos, tan llenos de sentencias de *Aristoteles*, de *Platon*, y de toda la caterva de Filósofos, que admiran à los oyentes, y tienen à sus Autores por hombres leydos, eruditos, y eloquentes? Pues que quando citan la divina Escritura, no diràn, fino que son unos santos Tomases, y otros Doctores de la Yglesia, guardando en esto un decoro tan ingenioso, que en un renglon han pintado un enamorado distraido, y en otro hazen un sermonecico Christiano, que es un contento, y un regalo, oyrlé, ò leelle. De todo esto ha de carecer mi libro, porque ni tengo que acotar en el margen, ni que anotar en el fin, ni menos sè que Autores figo en el, para ponerlos al principio, como hazen todos, por las letras del A. B. C. comenzando en *Aristoteles*, y acabando en *Xenofonte*, y en *Zoilo*, ò *Zeuxis*, aunque fue maldiciente el uno, y Pintor el otro. Tambien ha de care-

of mine, a Man of Wit and Judgment came in unexpectedly; and seeing me so very pensive, asked me the meaning of it. I very frankly told him, I was thinking on the Proem I had on my Hands for the History of Don Quixote, which gave me so much perplexity, that I had a mind neither to make a Preface, nor to publish the Atchievements of so noble a Knight: For how wou'd you have me be other than in the utmost Confusion, with what that ancient Legislator, called the Vulgar, shall say, when he perceives me, after having slept so many Years in Silence and Oblivion, now come abroad, bending under the load of Years; with a Legend as dry as a Wicker-basket, without Invention, barren in Stile, poor in Conceit, and void of all Erudition; without Quotations in the Margin, or Notes in the End of the Book? Since they see others, which though fabulous and profane, are so crammed with Sentences out of Aristotle, Plato, and the whole Gang of Philosophers, that their admiring Hearers judge their Authors Men of Reading, Eloquence and Learning. Then again, when they cite the Holy Writ, you would say they were either St. Thomas's, or other Doctors of the Church; and in this they keep so ingenious a Decorum, that in one Line they shall paint you a distracted Lover, and in the next give you so Christian-like Admonition, that it's a Pleasure and Satisfaction to hear or read them. All this my Book is like to go without, for I neither know what to quote in the Margin, nor what to note in the End; neither do I know what Authors I follow in my Work, that I might put them
in

carecer mi libro de Sonetos al principio, alomenos de Sonetos, cuyos Autores sean Duques, Marqueses, Condes, Obispos, Damas, ò Poëtas celeberrimos. Aunque si yo los pidieffe à dos ò tres oficiales amigos, yo sè que me los darian, y tales, que no les ygualassen los de aquellos que tienen mas nombre en nuestra España.

En fin Señor, y amigo mio, proseguí, yo determino, que el Señor Don Quixote se quede sepultado en sus Archivos en la Mancha, hasta que el cielo depare quien le adorne de tantas cosas como le faltan, porque yo me hallo incapaz de remediarlas, por mi insuficiencia, y pocas letras: y porque naturalmente soy poltron, y pereçoso, de andarme buscando Autores, que digan lo que yo me sè dezir sin ellos. De aqui nace la suspension, y elevamiento en que me hallastes, bastante causa para ponerme en ella, la que de mi aveys oydo. Oyendo lo qual mi amigo, dandose una palmada en la frente, y disparando en una larga rifa, me dixo: Por Dios, hermano que aora me acabo de defengañar de un engaño en que he estado, todo el mucho tiempo que ha que os conozco, en el qual siempre os he tenido por discreto, y prudente en todas vuestras acciones. Pero aora veo, que estays aun lexos de ferlo, como lo està el cielo de la tierra.

Como que es possible, que cosas de tan poco momento, y tan faciles de remediar, puedan tener fuer-

in the Front, as all do in Alphabetical Order, beginning with Aristotle and ending with Xenophon, Zoilus, or Zeuxis, tho' one was a Carper, the other a Painter. Again, my Book must want Verses in the Front, at least such as are composed by Dukes, Marquisses, Counts, Bishops, Ladies, or the most celebrated Poets. Though I know, should I ask them of two or three Friends of the Trade, they would give such, as those who have greater Names in Spain could hardly come up to.

In short, said I, my Friend, I am resolved that Señor Don Quixote shall remain buried in the Archives of la Mancha, till Heaven throws in his way one who can set him off, with the many Necessaries he now wants; for I find my self unequal to the Task, both on account of my little Learning, and my being naturally too lazy, and not having Heart enough to go in search of Authors, who say the very same things I can say without them. This is the Cause of my Abstraction, and the Suspense you found me in; and what I have told you is Cause sufficient. My Friend bearing this, clapped his Hand on his Forehead, and bursting into a Fit of Laughter, By the Lord, Brother, saies he, you have just now put an end to an Error I have been in ever since I have known you, which is, that I all along took you for a Man of Prudence, and good Sense in all your Actions; but I now see you are as far from being such, as the Heaven is from the Earth.

How is it possible that a thing so trifling, and so easy to redress, should have the Power to suspend and

P R E F A C E to the R E A D E R. xvij

fuerças de suspender, y absortar un ingenio tan maduro como el vuestro, y tan hecho à romper y atropellar por otras dificultades mayores?

Alafé, esto no nace de falta de habilidad, sino de sobra de pereza, y penuria de discurso. Quereys ver si es verdad lo que digo? Pues estadme atento, y vereys como en un abrir y cerrar de ojos confundo todas vuestras dificultades, y remedio todas las faltas que dezis que os suspenden, y oco bardan, para dexar de facar à la luz del mundo la Historia de vuestro famoso Don Quixote, Luz, y Espejo de toda la Cavalleria Andante. Dezid, de repliquè yo, oyendo lo que me dezia, De que modo pensays llenar el vazio de mi temor, y reduzir à claridad el caos de mi confusion? A lo qual el dixo: Lo primero en que reparays de los Sonetos, Epigramas, ò Elogios, que os faltan para el principio, y que sean de personajes graves, y de titulo, se puede remediar, en que vos mesmo tomays algun trabajo en hazerlos, y despues los podeys bautizar, y poner el nombre que quisiereades, abijandolos al Preste Iuan de las Indias, ò al Emperador de Trapisonda: de quien yo sè que ay noticia, que fueron famosos Poetas: y quando no lo ayan fido, y huviere algunos pedantes, y bachilleres, que por detras os muerdan, y murmuren desta verdad, no se os dè dos maravedis, porque yà que os averiguen la mentira, no os han de cortar la mano con que lo escrivistes.

En lo de citar en las margenes los libros, y Autores de donde sacaredes las sentencias, y dichos que

and absorb a Genius so mature, and so adapted to break through and trample under Foot much greater Difficulties?

By my Troth this proceeds from a want of Understanding, and too much Idleness, and not from any want of Hability. Would you be convinced that I judge right? Lend me your Attention then, you shall see that in the Twinkling of an Eye, I will confound all your Difficulties, and remedy all those Wants which make you doubt and fear the publishing of your renowned Don Quixote, Light and Mirror of all Knight-Errantry. Hearing this; tell me, replied I, how you propose to banish my Apprehensions, and clear up this Confusion in which I am involved? To this he answered, The first rub in your way is want of Poems, Epigrams, or Elogia, which you require for the opening of your Book, to be composed by Persons of Title and Authority: This you may remedy, if you will take some Pains in the composing them your self; afterwards you may Christen them, and give them what Godfathers you think fit, as Prester John of the Indies, or the Emperour of Trapisonda, for we are assured they are excellent Poets. But suppose they are not? And that some Pedants and Batchelors should behind your back detract you, and snarl at this Truth, don't you trouble your Head; for though they insist on its being false, they'll never cut off the Hand with which you wrote it.

As to Marginal Notes from Authors, of whom you would borrow some Sentences and Apophthegms to employ

que pufieredes en vuestra Historia, no ay mas, fino hazer de manéra que venga à pelo, algunas fen- tencias, ò Latines, que vos sepays de memoria; ò alomenos que os cuesten poco trabajo de buscallo. Como ferà poner, tratando de lib- ertad, y cautiverio: *Non bene pro toto libertas venditur auro.* Y lu- ego en el margen citar à Oracio, ò à quien lo dixo. Si trataredes del poder de la Muerte, acudir luego con *Pallida mors æquo pulsat pede pauperum tabernas, Regumque turres.* Si de la amistad y amor, que Dios manda que se tenga al enemigo, entraros luego al punto por la Escritura divina, que lo po- deys hazer con tantico de curiosi- dad, y dezir las palabras por lo menos, del mismo Dios: *Ego au- tem dico vobis, diligite inimicos ve- stros.* Si trataredes de malos pen- samientos, acudid con el Evange- lio: *De corde exeunt cogitationes male.* Si de la instabilidad de los amigos, à està Caton, que os darà su Distico:

Donec eris felix, multos numera- bis amicos:

Tempora si fuerint nubila, solus eris.

Y con estos Latinicos, y otros ta- les os tendrán siquiera por Grama- tico, que el serlo no es de poca honra y provecho el dia de oì. En lo que toca el poner anotaci- ones al fin del libro, seguramente lo podeys hazer. Tras esto para mostraros hombre erudito en le- tras humanas, y Cosmografo, ha- zed de modo, como en vuestra Historia se muestre el rio Tajo, y os vereis luego con otta famosa a- notacion, poniendo: El rio Tajo fue

employ in your History; there's no more in it than the adapting some Latin Phrases, which you already have by Heart, or which cost you very little trouble to meet with: As, when you speak of Liberty and Slavery, Non bene pro toto libertas venditur auro. And presently quote Horace, or the real Author in the Margin. If you treat of the Power of Death, immediately occurs Pallida mors æquo pulsat pede pauperum tabernas, Regumque turres. If of good Will to, and loving our Enemies as God com- mands us, you may with the least Curiosity, in an Instant, enter in- to Divine Writ, and speak the very Words of Heaven: Ego autem dico vobis, diligite inimicos ve- stros. If you treat of evil Thoughts, the Evangelist is at Hand with de Corde exeunt cogitationes malas. If you Discourse on the Instability of Friends, you have Cato at hand, who will furnish you his Distich.

Donec eris felix, multos numera- bis amicos:

Tempora si fuerint nubila, solus eris.

With these and such like Shreads of Latin you'll be taken for a Gram- marian, which now a-days is no small Honour and Advantage. As to the placing Annotations at the End of your Book, you may do it very securely. Then to shew your self an Humanist and Cosmographer, contrive to bring the River Tagus into your History, and you'll imme- diately find a notable Annotation; as, the River Tagus takes its Name from a King of Spain, rises in such a Place; and after having washed the Walls of the famous City of Lis-

fue assi dicho por un Rey de las Españas: tiene su nacimiento en tal lugar, y muere en el mar Oceano, besando los muros de la famosa ciudad de Lisboa: y es opinion, que tiene las arenas de oro, &c. Si trataredes de ladrones, yo os dirè la Historia de Caco, que la sè de coro. Si de mugeres rameras, à està el Obispo de Mondonedo, que os prestarà à Lamia, Layda, y Flora, cuya anotacion os darà gran credito. Si de cruels, Ovidio os entregará à Medea. Si de Encantadores, y Hechizeras, Homero tiene à Calipso, y Virgilio à Circe. Si de Capitanes valerosos, el mesmo Julio Cæsar os prestarà à si mismo en sus Comentarios, y Plutarco os dara mil Alexandros. Si trataredes de amores, con dos onças que sepays de la lengua Toscana topareys con Leon Hebreo, que os hincha las medidas: y si no quereys andaros por tierras estrañas, en vuestra casa teneys à Fonseca del Amor [de Dios, donde se cifra todo lo que vos, y el mas ingenioso acertará à desear en tal materia. En resolucion, no ay mas, sino que vos procureys nombrar estos nombres, ò tocar estas historias en la vuestra, que aqui he dicho, y dexadme à mi el cargo de poner las anotaciones, y acotaciones, que yo os voto à tal de llenaros los margenes, y de gastar quatro pliegos en el fin del libro.

Vengamos aora à la citacion de los Autores, que los otros libros tienen, que en el vuestro os faltà. El remedio que esto tiene, es muy facil, porque no aveys de hazer otra cosa, que buscar un libro que los açote todos, desde la A, hasta la Z. como vos dezis. Pues

Lisbon, hides itself in the Sea: It is the common Opinion that its Sands are of Gold. If you mention Robbers, I'll give you the Story of Cacus, for I have it by heart. If lewd Women, you have the Bishop of Mondonedo, who will lend you a Lamia, a Lais, and a Flora; which Annotation will gain you great Credit. If you speak of Cruelty, Ovid will furnish you a Medea; if of Sorcerers and Enchantments, Homer has a Calipso; Virgil a Circe. If of valiant Captains, Julius Cæsar in his Commentaries offers you himself; and Plutarch will make you a Present of a Thousand Alexanders. If you would treat of Love, Leo the Jew, if you have but two Ounces of Italian, will abundantly furnish you. But, if you don't care to visit foreign Countries, you have Fonseca of the Love of God in your House, where you'll find all that either you, or the most Ingenious can desire on such a Subject. In short, you have nothing more to do, than to mention the Names, and touch those Stories I have hinted to you, in your own, and leave it to me to furnish Quotations and Annotations; for I protest to you, I'll fill your Margins, and waste you four Sheets of Paper at the End of your Book into the Bargain.

Let us come now to the Quotation of those Authors which are found in others, and are wanting in your Book; this is mighty easily remedy'd: for you need only seek out some one which quotes them all as you say from A to Z, and transfer this same Alphabet to your own.

XX PREFACE to the READER.

es esse mismo Abecedario pondreys vos en vuestro libro. Que puesto que à la clara se vea la mentira, por la poca necesidad que vos teniades de aprovecharos de los, no importa nada: y quicà alguno avrà tan simple, que crea que de todos os aveys aprovechado, en la simple, y senzilla Historia vuestra. Y quando no sirva de otra cosa, por lo menos servirá aquel largo Catalogo de Autores, à dar de improviso autoridad al libro. Y mas que no avrà quien se ponga à averiguar, si los seguistes, ò no los seguistes, no yendole nada en ello. Quanto mas, que si bien caygo en la cuenta, este vuestro libro no tiene necesidad de ninguna cosa, de aquella que vos dezis que la falta; porque todo èl es una invectiva contra los libros de Cavallerias, de quien nunca se acordò Aristoteles, ni dixo nada san Basilio, ni alcançò Ciceron. Ni caen debaxo de la cuenta de sus fabulosos disparates, las puntualidades de la verdad, ni las observaciones de la Astrologia; ni le son de importancia las medidas Geometricas, ni la confutacion de los argumentos de quien se sirve la Retorica: ni tiene para que predicar à ninguno, mezclando lo humano con lo divino, que es un genero de mezcla, de quien no se ha de vestir ningun Christiano entendimiento. Solo tiene que aprovecharse de la imitacion, en lo que fuere escribiendo, que quanto ella fuere mas perfeta, tanto mejor serà lo que se escriviere. Y pues esta vuestra escritura no mira à mas, que à deshazer la autoridad, y cabida que en el mundo y en el vulgo tienen los libros de Cavallerias, no ay para que andays

men-
own. Though the little Occasion you have to make use of them, should discover the Trick to the clear-sighted, that signifies nothing; there will perhaps be some simple enough to believe you have employed them all in your plain and simple History: And suppose it is of no other use, this long Catalogue of Authors will however serve to give an authority to the Book with the unwary. Besides, no body will give himself the Trouble to examine whether or no you have followed them, not being concerned in it. By how much more, if I judge right, your Book stands in need of none of these things you say are wanting. For the whole is a Satyr against those of Knight-Errantry, which Aristotle, Saint Basil, nor Cicero, ever once thought of. Neither the Punctuality of Truth, nor Astrological Observations, have any thing to do with their fabulous Extravagancies, nor are Geometrical Mensurations, or the Confutation of those Arguments made use of in Rhetorick, of any Importance to them. There is no necessity of preaching to any, mixing things human with divine, which is a sort of Mixture no Christian Genius ought to be conversant with. In what you write, your Business is Imitation; and the more exact you are in this, by so much more agreeable your Work will be. And as your Book has no other view than to over-throw the Credit and Authority which those of Knight-Errantry have established in the World, and especially among the common People: You are under no necessity of begging Sentences from Philosophers, Admonitions from Holy Writ, Fables from Poets, and Miracles from

P R E F A C E to the R E A D E R. XXI

mendigando sentencias de Filofofos, consejos de la divina Escritura, fabulas de Poetas, oraciones de Retoricos, milagros de Santos; fino procurar que à la llana, con palabras significantes, honestas, y bien colocadas, falga vuestra oracion y periodo, sonoro, y festivo. Pintando en todo lo que alcançaredes, y fuere possible vuestra intencion, dando à entender vuestros conceptos, sin intricarles, y escurecerlos. Procurad tambien, que leyendo vuestra Historia, el melancolico se mueva à risa, el risueño la acreciente, el simple no se enfade; el discreto se admire de la invencion, el grave no la desprecie, ni el prudente dexede alabarla. En efeto, llevad la mira puesta à derribar la maquina mal fundada de estos cavallerefcos libros, aborrecidos de tantos, y alabados de muchos mas: que si esto alcançassedes, no avriades alcançado poco.

Con silencio grande estuve escuchando lo que mi amigo me dezia, y de tal manera se imprimieron en mi sus razones, que sin ponerlas en disputa, las aprovè por buenas, y dellas mismas quise hazer este Prologo. En el qual veràs, Letor suave, la discrecion de mi amigo, la buena ventura mia, en hallar en tiempo tan necesitado, tal Consejero, y el alivio tuyo, en hallar tan sinzera, y tan sin rebueltas, la Historia del famoso *Don Quixote de la Mancha*: de quien ay opinion por todos los habitadores del distrito del campo de Montiel, que fue el mas casto enamorado, y el mas valiente Cavallero, que de muchos años à esta parte se viò en aquellos contornos. Yo no
quis

from the Saints; endeavour only that your Terms be plain, significant, modest, and well-disposed; and that your Periods have a lively and harmonious Turn. Let your Thoughts be clear and intelligible; avoid Obscurity, and what is intricate; endeavour to cheer the Melancholly, and heighten Mirth in the Gay, by the Lecture of your History, that the Ignorant be not tired, and the Judicious may admire; that the graver Sort may not despise, and the Men of Sense may praise your Work. In short, keep to your Design of demolishing that heap of ill-contrived Books of Knight-Errantry, abhor'd by many, but admired by many more: If you attain to this, you'll not have gained a small Point.

*I listen'd very attentively to all my Friend said to me; and his Reasons made so strong an Impression on me, that without going about to dispute them, I allowed them good, and have given these very Reasons by way of Preface. In which, Kind Reader, you may observe both my Friend's sound Judgment, my own good Fortune in meeting such a Counsellor in time of so great Necessity, and thy own Ease in having the History of the famous Don Quixote de la Mancha so plain and simple; whose Character amongst all the Inhabitants of the Plain of Montiel is, that he was the most chaste Lover, and the bravest Knight that has been known in those Parts this many Years. I shan't enhance the Service I have done thee, in pro-
curing*

quiero encarecerte el servicio que te hago, en darte à conocer tan notable, y tan honrado Cavallero: pero quiero que me agradezcas el conoçimiento que tendràs del famoso *Sancho Pança* su Escudero, en quien à mi parecer te doy cifradas todas las gracias escuderiles, que en la caterva de los libros vanos de Cavallerias estàn esparcidas. Y con esto Dios te dè salud, y à mi no olvide. Vale.

curing thee the Acquaintance of so noted a Knight: But I desire some acknowledgment for that thou wilt have of the famous Sancho Pança his Esquire: In whom I have described, (in my Opinion) all the Squire-like Endowments, which are scattered through the Shoal of idle Books of Errantry. God give thee thy Health; and don't forget me. Adieu.



Printed by W. LINDSAY, in Fleetstreet,
and J. PEELE in Pater-Noster-Row.

1. THE History of the Conquest of *Mexico* by the *Spaniards*, done into *English* from the Original *Spanish* of *Don Antonio de Solis*, Secretary and Historiographer to his Catholick Majesty; adorn'd with Cuts, engraved by the best Hands: And the Head of *Cortes* engraved by Mr. *Vertue*, from a Painting of *Titian*.

2. The Works of Sir *Charles Sedley*, Bart. in Prose and Verse. In Two Volumes, 12mo. Containing, The Translations of *Virgil's Pastorals*; the Battel and Government of Bees, &c. With his Speeches, Political Pieces, Poems, Songs and Plays; the greatest Part never before printed.

3. *Cato's Letters*: In Four Pocket Volumes. With the Character of the late *John Trenchard*, Esq;.

4. An Historical and Critical Account of the Life and Writings of *William Chillingworth*, Chancellor of the Church of *Sarum*. By Mr. *Des Maizeaux*.

5. Three Tragedies: *Viz.* The Distrest Mother. The Briton, *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester*. By *Ambrose Philips*, Esq;.

6. The Independent Whig. The Second Edition, 8vo.

7. The *Dublin Miscellany*: Being a Collection of Poems original, and translated, by Dr. *Swift*, Dr. *Delany*, Mr. *Parnell*, Mr. *Concanen*. 8vo.

8. The History of *John of Bourbon*, Prince of *Carency*: Containing a Variety of entertaining Novels. Translated from the *French* of the Countess of *D' Aunois*.

9. Epistles, Odes, &c. written on several Subjects: With a Dissertation concerning the Perfection of the *English* Language, the State of Poetry, &c. By Mr. *Wells*. The Second Edition. 12mo.

BOOKS printed for T. Woodward, and J. Peele.

10. A New Treatise of the Art of Thinking: Or, a compleat System of Reflections, concerning the Conduct and Improvement of the Mind. Illustrated with variety of Characters and Examples, drawn from the ordinary Occurrences of Life. Written in *French* by Mr. *Crousaz*, Professor of Philosophy and Mathematicks in the Academy of *Lausanne*. Done into *English*, in Two Volumes. 8vo.

11. A View of the *English* Constitution, with respect to the Sovereign Authority of the Prince, and the Allegiance of the Subject: In Vindication of the Lawfulness of taking the Oaths to his Majesty by Law required. To which is added, A Defence, by way of Reply to the several Answers that have been made to it. By *William Higden*, D. D. late Rector of *St. Paul's, Shadwell*. The Fourth Edition. 8vo.

12. An Historical Essay on the Legislative Power of *England*: Wherein the Origin of both Houses of Parliament, their ancient Constitutions, and the Changes that have happened in the Persons that composed them, with the Occasions thereof, are related in a Chronological Order: And many things concerning the *English* Government, the Antiquities of *England*, and the Feudal Law, are occasionally illustrated and explained. By *George St. Amand*, Esq; of the *Inner-Temple*. 8vo.

13. A Collection of Debates in the House of Commons, in the Year 1680, relating to the Bill of Exclusion of the then Duke of *York*: Containing the Speeches of the Lord *Russel*, Sir *H. Capel*, &c. To which is added, The Debates in the House of Commons, assembled at *Oxford*, *March* 21st, 1680. As also an Introduction, shewing the Progress of Popery, from the Reformation to this present Time. 8vo.



VIDA Y HECHOS The LIFE & ACTIONS

Del Ingenioso Hidalgo

Of that Ingenious Gentleman

Don Quixote *Don Quixote*

DE LA MANCHA. DE LA MANCHA.

Parte Primera.

PART I.

LIBRO PRIMERO.

BOOK I.

CAPITULO Iº.

CHAP. I.

De la Condicion, y Exercicio del Famoso Hidalgo Don Quixote de la Mancha.

Of the Quality, Temper, Exercise, and Manner of Life of that renowned Gentleman Don Quixote de la Mancha.

EN un lugar de la Mancha, de cuyo nombre no quiero acordarme, no ha mucho tiempo que vivia un Hidalgo de los de lança (a) en àstillero, adarga antigua, rozin flaco, y galgo corredor. Una (b) olla de algo mas vaca que carnero, salpicon (c) las mas noches, duelos (d) y quebrantos los Saba-

Here dwelt not long since in a certain Place of *la Mancha*, which I don't care to name, one of those Gentlemen whose Rack is adorn'd with a (a) Launce and an antique Target, and are Masters of a lean Horse and a Greyhound. Much (b) Beef and little Mutton; an (c) Hachis most commonly for Sup-

(a) It's not without reason that the Author is so very particular in his Description: for by the Launce, Target, and Greyhound, he shews that he was of a Birth above the Common; that his Ancestors had served their Prince and Country, and that he enjoyed the Privilege (allow'd to none but Gentlemen) of Hunting or Courting.

(b) *Olla*, signifies a Pot, and the Meat also, which is boiled in it. Beef is considerably cheaper than Mutton. *Verbatim*, it is a Pot with somewhat more Beef than Mutton — *Una olla de algo mas vaca que carnero.*

(c) *Salpicon* an Hash made of cold meat. The Spanish is *Salpicon las mas noches*, an Hash most Nights.

B

Sabados, lantejas los Viernes, algun palomino de añadidura los Domingos, confuman las tres partes de su hazienda. El resto della concluyan (e) sayo de velarte, calças de velludo para las fiestas, con sus pantuflos de lo mesmo, y los dias de entre semana se honrava con su (f) vellori de lo mas fino.

Tenia en su casa una Ama que passava de los quarenta; y una Sobrina, que no llegava à los veynte, y un (g) moço de campo y plaça que assi enfillava el rocin, como tomava la podadera. Frisava la edad de nuestro Hidalgo con los cincuenta años. Era de complexion rezia, seco de carnes, enjuto de rostro, gran Madrugador, y Amigo de la caça (h). Quieren dezir que tenia el sobrenombre de (i) Quixada, ò Quesada (que en esto ay alguna diferencia en los Autores que deste caso escriven) aunque por conjeturas verosimiles se dexa entender, que se llamava Quixada. Pero esto importa poco à nuestro cuento, basta que en la narracion del no se salga un punto de la verdad.

Supper; for *Saturdays* (d) Pease-porridge; Lentils for *Fridaies*; and an additional Pigeon for *Sundaies*, took up Three fourths of his Estate. The remaining Fourth was expended in a (e) Sute of fine Cloath, with Plush Breeches and Slippers for Holy-days; and the finest *Manchegan* (f) Manufacture for the other Days of the Week.

His Family was composed of an Housekeeper on the wrong Side Forty, a Niece under Twenty, (g) a Boy who served both for Town and Country, and acted in the double Capacity of Groom and Gardner. Our Gentleman was bordering upon Fifty, of an hale Constitution, lean of Body, thin Visaged, an early Riser, and a great (h) Sportsman. We are told that his Surname was (i) *Quixada* or *Quisada*, (for this Point is still controverted by the Authors) though by the most probable Conjectures we may conclude *Quixada* was his real-Name. But this is of no Consequence to our Story; while we religiously keep up to the Truth in its Narration.

Es

Know

(d) *Duelos y quebrantos*, which some interpret Bacon and Eggs, and Philip's Fasting and Prayers is a Pease-soop, and is so called from its subjecting those who eat of it to Pains of the Belly, either from its being windy, or its swelling in, and extending the Bowels; *duelo* signifies Pain, and *quebrantos* is taken from the Verb *Quebrar* to break.

(e) *Sayo*, a sort of Habit formerly used in time of War, and is put on all at once.

(f) *Vellori*, is a coarse Cloath made in *Manchega*.

(g) A Boy who served both for Town and Country, and acted in the double Capacity of Groom and Gard'ner. *Sp. T un Moço de campo y plaça que assi enfillava el rocin, como tomava la podadera.* A Boy for the Field and Market, who saddled the Horse, and handled the Pruning-hook.

(h) *Amigo de la caça*, a Friend of Hunting; which I've translated, a great Sportsman.

(i) *Quixada* is a Jaw-bone; and from hence he concludes, he being what we call *Lanthorn-jaw'd*, that his Name was taken from his Figure, and cou'd not be *Quisada*.

Es pues de faber, que este sobredicho Hidalgo, los ratos, que estava ocioso (que eran los mas del año) se dava à leer libros de cavallerias, (k) con tanta aficion y gusto, que olvidò casi de todo punto el exercicio de la caça, y aun la administracion de su hazienda: (l) y llegò à tanto su curiosidad, y defatino en esto, que vendiò muchas hanegas de tierra de sembradura, (m) para comprar libros de cavallerias en que leer, (n) y assi llevò à su casa todos quantos pudo aver dellos: y de todos, ningunos le parecian tambien, como los que compusò el famosè Feliciano de Silva. (o) Porque la claridad de su prosa, y aquellas enricadas razones fuyas, le parecian de perlas: y mas quando llegava à leer aquellos requiebros, y cartas de defatios, (p) donde en muchas partes hallava escrito: *La razon de la sin razon, que a mi razon se haze, de tal manera mi razon enflaquece, que con razon me quexo de la vuestra fermosura.* (q) Y tambien quando leya: *Los alto cielos que de vuestra divinidad, divinamente con las estrel-*
las

Know then, that the aforesaid Gentleman at his leisure Times (which were the greatest Part of the Year) gave himself up to the reading Books of Knight-Errantry, in which he took (k) so great Pleasure and Satisfaction, that he not only in a manner gave over his Diversion of Coursing, but even neglected the Care of his Family Affairs. This (l) foolish Itch of Chivalry went so far, that he disposed of several Acres of Arable Land, to purchase Books (m) of this Kind for his Study; and let none escape his House (n) that he cou'd lay Hands on: But of all he had seen, those composed by the famous *Felicianus de Silva* had the Preference in his Judgment; for the Smoothness of his Stile (o) and the Intricacy of his Speeches seem'd to him inestimable: Especially when he happen'd upon those Amorous Addresses, Letters and Challenges, (p) where he found: *The Reason of the Unreasonableness which my Reason suffers, has so debilitated my Reason, that I have Reason to complain of your Beauty.*
And

(k) In which he took so great Pleasure and Satisfaction, *con tanta aficion y gusto*, with so much Affection and Pleasure.

(l) This foolish Itch of Chivalry went so far, that, &c. *Sp. Y llegò à tanto su curiosidad y defatino en esto, que*; and in this his Curiosity and Folly arrived to such a pass, that, &c.

(m) To purchase Books of this Kind for his Study: *Sp. Para comprar libros de Cavallerias en que leer*, to buy Books of Chivalry for to read in.

(n) And let none escape his House he could lay Hands on: *Sp. Y assi llevò a su casa todos quantos pudo aver dellos.* And thus, as many as he could have of them, he carried to his House.

(o) For the Smoothness of his Stile, and the Intricacy of his Speeches seem'd to him inestimable. *Sp. Porque la claridad de su prosa, y aquellas enricadas razones fuyas, le parecian de perlas.* For the Perspicuity of his Prose, and those embroiled Harangues of his seemed to him (made) of Pearls.

(p) Where he found: The Reason, &c. *Sp. Donde en muchas partes hallava escrito: La razon, &c.* Where in many Places he found written, The Reason, &c.

las (r) os fortifican y os hazen merecedora del merecimiento, que merece la vuestra grandeza. (s) Con estas razones perdía el pobre Cavallero el juyzio, y desvelavase por entenderlas, y (t) desentrañarles el sentido, que no se lo sacara, ni las entendiera el mismo Aristoteles, si refucitara para sólo ello. No estava muy bien con las heridas que Don Belianis dava y recibia; porque se imaginava, que por grandes Maestros que le huvieffen curado, (u) no dexaria de tener el rostro, y todo el cuerpo lleno de cicatrices, y señales. Pero con todo alabava en su Autor, aquel acabar su libro con la promesa de aquella inacabable aventura, y muchas vezes le vino deseo de tomar la pluma, y dalle fin al pie de la letra, como alli se promete: y sin duda alguna lo hiziera, y aun saliera con ello, si otros mayores y continuos pensamientos no se lo estorvaran.

Tuvo muchas vezes competencia con el Cura de su lugar (que era hombre docto, graduado en Ciguença) sobre qual avia sido mejor Cavallero, Palmerin de Inglaterra, ó Amadis de Gaula: mas Maese Nicolas,

And again: (q) *The High Heavens which with the Stars have divinely entrenched (r) your Divinity, and make you the deserving Object of those Deserts which your Highness deserves.* These and such like Expressions (s) deprived the poor Gentleman of his Senses, and he would sit up whole Nights to unravel (t) and discover their Meaning; which *Aristotle* himself, were he to rise again for this only Purpose, wou'd find too hard a Task for him. He cou'd not be reconciled to the Wounds *Don Belianis* gave and received; for he imagined, however expert they might be who cured him, that his Face and Body must necessarily be disfigured (u) by his Skars. However, he applauded the Authors closing his Book with the Promise of the endless Adventure; and he was often tempted to take Pen in Hand, and finish it word for word, as it was there promised: And no doubt, had not more weighty and continued Designs diverted him, he had done it, and had brought it to an happy Conclusion.

It was often disputed between the Curate of the Village (a Man of Learning, and a Graduate of *Seguenza*) and him, which was the better Knight, *Palmerin* of *England*, or *Amadis* of *Gaul*. But Mr. *Nicho-*

(q) And again: *Sp. T tambien: And also.*

(r) Have divinely entrenched, &c. *Sp. Os fortifican, fortify you.*

(s) These and such like Expressions, deprived the poor Gentleman of his Senses. *Sp. Con estas razones perdía el pobre Cavallero el juyzio.* With these Expressions the poor Gentleman lost his Understanding.

(t) To unravel. *Sp. Desentrañarles, to discover them; desentrañar un negocio, to find out the Difficulties, the Secret of an Affair.*

(u) Must necessarily be disfigured, &c. *No dexaria de tener el rostro y todo el cuerpo lleno de cicatrices y señales.* He cou'd not but have the Face and all the Body full of Scars and Marks.

Chap. i. of DON QUIXOTE.

colas, Barbero del mismo pueblo, dezia, (x) que ninguno llegava al Cavallero del Febo, (y) y que si alguno se le podia comparar, era Don Galaor, hermano de Amadis de Gaula, porque (z) tenia muy acomodada condicion para todo, que no era Cavallero melindroso, ni tan lloron como su hermano, y que en lo de la valencia no le yva en çaga. (a) En resolucion el se enfrascò tanto en su letura, que se le passavan las noches (b) leyendo de claro en claro, y los dias de turbio en turbio: y assi del poco dormir, y del mucho leer, se le fecò el cerebro de manera, que vino à perder el juyzio. (c) Llenosele la fantasia de todo aquello que leya en los libros, assi de encantamientos, como de pendencias, batallas, desafios, heridas, requiebros, amores, tormentas, y disparates impossibles. (d) Y assentò sele de tal modo en la imaginacion, que era verdad toda aquella maquina de aquellas soñadas invenciones que leya, que para el no avia otra Historia mas cierta en el mundo. Dezia el, que el Cid

Ruydiaz

Nicholas, Barber of the said Place, affirmed, that there was not one of the whole Number (x) of Knights-Errant who could be put in competition with the Knight of the Sun; but, if any cou'd pretend (y) to that Honour, it was *Don Galaor*, Brother to *Amadis of Gaul*, as he was (z) *tam Marti quam Mercurio*, a Man both for Court and Camp, and no way so squeamish nor so whineing a Knight, as his aforesaid Brother; and in Point of Bravery not an Ace behind him. In short, (a) he was so bewitch'd with this sort of Reading, that he wou'd pass whole Nights (b) and Days on Books of Chivalry: And thus by little Sleep, and much Application, his Brains were dried to such a Degree, that his Judgment was quite spoiled. (c) His Head was stuff'd with the Follies contained in these Romances, as Enchantments, Quarrels, Battels, Challenges, Wounds, Gallantries, Amours, Tempests, and idle Impossibilities: (d) And he had so fully persuaded himself of the Truth of these Dreams and Inventions which he read,

(x) There was not one of the whole Number of Knights-Errant, &c. *Sp. Que ninguno llegava al Cavallero del Febo.* That none came up to the Knight of the Sun.

(y) If any could pretend to that Honour. *Sp. Y si alguno se le podia comparar.* And if any cou'd be compared to him.

(z) As he was *tam Marti quam Mercurio*: *Sp. Porque tenia acomodada condicion,* for he was of a Genius excellently adapted for every thing.

(a) In short, he was so bewitch'd, &c. *En resolucion el se enfrascò tanto en su letura.* In fine, he was so entangled in his Reading.

(b) *Passar la noche de claro en claro*, to pass the whole Night in Work or Study, i. e. from dusk to dawn. *De turbio en turbio*, from dawn oth' Day to the dusk of the Even: *turbio*, thick, troubled, not clear.

(c) His Head was stuff'd, *llenosele la fantasia*, he filled his Imagination.

(d) And he had so fully persuaded himself, &c. *Y assentosele de tal modo en la imaginacion que era verdad toda aquella maquina de aquellas soñadas invenciones.* And he had so fixed in his Imagination that all that machinery of trifling Inventions was true, &c.

Ruydiaz avia sido muy buen Cavallero, pero que no tenia que ver con el Cavallero de la Ardiente espada, que de solo un revés avia partido por medio dos fieros, y descomunales Gigantes. Mejor estava con Bernardo del Carpio, porque en Roncesvalles avia muerto à Roldan el encantado, valiendose de la industria de Hercules, quando ahogò à Anteon el hijo de la Tierra entre los braços. (e) Dezia mucho bien del Gigante Morgante, porque con ser de aquella generacion Gigantea, que todos son sobervios y descomedidos, el solo era afable y bien criado. Pero sobre todos estava bien con Reynaldos de Montalvan, y mas quando le veyá salir de su Castillo, y robar quantos topava: y quando en allende robò aquel idolo de Mahoma, que era todo de oro (f), segun dize su Historia. Diera el por dar una mano de cozes al (g) traydor de Galalon, al Ama que tenia, y aun à su Sobrina de añadidura. En efeto, (h) rematado ya su juyzio, vino à dar en el mas extraño pensamiento, que jamas dio loco en el mundo, y fue, que le pareció conveniente y necesario, assi (i) para el aumento de su honra, como para el servicio de su Republica, hazerse Cavallero andante, y yrse por todo el mundo con sus armas y cavallo, à

buscar

read, that in his Opinion, there was not in the World an History more worthy our Belief. He would often say, that *Cid Ruydiaz* certainly had been a good Knight, but no way, however, comparable to him of the burning Sword, who with one only back stroke, cut two fierce and monstrous Gyants off by the middle. He had a better Opinion of *Bernardo del Carpio*, who by the same Stratagem which *Hercules* had used against *Anteon*, Son of the Earth, had crush'd at *Roncesvalles* the enchanted *Roland* to death between his Arms. (e) The Gyant *Morgan* [was not a little in his good Graces, for though he was of a gigantick Race, and that such, are commonly proud and discourteous, yet he alone was affable and well bred. But *Reynold* of *Montalvan* had above all others the greatest Share of his Esteem; especially, when he saw him issue out of his Castle, and plunder all he could lay hands on: And when in *Barbary* he ran away with *Mahomets* Idol, which according to the History, was of (f) Massive Gold. He would have parted with his House-keeper; nay, and his Niece to boot, to have had the handling (g) of the Traytor *Galalo*: In short, (h) his Brain being quite turn'd, he gave into the oddest Whim, that ever Madman

man

(e) The Gyant *Morgan*, &c. *Dezia mucho bien del Gigante*, &c. he spoke very well of.

(f) Was of Massive Gold. *Que era todo de oro*. Which was all of Gold.

(g) To have the handling of, &c. *Una mano de cozes*, an handful of Kicks, &c.

(h) In short, his Brain being quite turned, *en efeto rematado ya su juyzio*; in effect his Sense being already at an End. *Loco rematado*, a finish'd Madman, *Rematar*, to finish, to conclude: *rematar cuentas*, to settle Accompts, to make an End.

buscar las aventuras, y à exercitar se en todo aquello que el avia leydo, que los Cavalleros andantes se exercitavan, deshaziendo todo genero de agravios, (k) y poniendose en ocasiones, y peligros, donde acabandolos, cobrasse eterno (l) nombre y fama. Imaginavase el pobre, ya coronado por el valor de su brazo, por lo menos del Imperio de Trapifonda: y assi con estos tan agradables pensamientos, llevado del extraño gusto que en ellos sentia, se diò priessa à poner en efeto lo que deseava.

Y lo primero que hizo, fue limpiar unas armas que avian sido de sus bisaguelos, que tomadas de orin, y llenas de moho, luengos siglos avia que estavan puestas y olvidadas en un rincon. Limpiòlas, y adereçòlas lo mejor que pudo, pero viò que tenian una gran falta, y era, que no tenian zelada de encaxe, sino morrion simple: mas à esto supliò su industria, porque de cartones hizo un modo de media zelada, que encaxada con el morrion, hazian una apariencia de zelada entera. Es verdad, que para provar si era fuerte,

man light upon; which was, that he fancied it not only meet but even necessary both for his own (i) Reputation, and the Service of his Country, to become Knight-Er-rant, and with his Horse and Arms to traverse the whole World in search of Adventures, and to put in practice what he had read was the common Exercise of those Knights; the righting all sorts of Injuries, and the exposing (k) himself on all Occasions to Dangers, the accomplishing of which, would give an eternal (l) Lustre to his Name. The poor Gentleman figured to himself that the Force of his Arm had already placed the Imperial Crown (at least) of *Trapifonda* upon his Head: And thus hurried away with the Pleasures these agreeable Whimsies afforded him, he made all possible haste to put his Desires in Execution.

His first work was the scouring a Sute of Armour which had been his great Grandfathers, and thrown into a Corner cover'd with mould and rust, had lain forgotten for some Ages. Therefore, this he furbish'd and fitted up the best he could; but found a very great Defect, an Helmet being wanting; the Sute having only a simple Murrion; however his Invention soon found a Salve for this sore: for he made a sort of an half Beaver with Pasteboard, which being fixed to the Murrion, had something the
Air

(i) For his own Reputation, *para el aumento de su honra*, for the Increase, the Augmentation of his Honour.

(k) Exposing himself, &c. *T poniendose en ocasiones y peligros*, putting himself in Opportunities and Dangers.

(l) Would give an eternal Lustre to his Name. *Cobrasse eterno Nombre y fama*, he shou'd gain an eternal Name and Fame.

erte, y podia estar al riesgo de una cuchillada, sacò su espada, y (m) le diò dos golpes, y con el primero, y en un punto deshizò lo que avia hecho en una semana; (n) y no dexò de parecerle mal, la facilidad con que la avia hecho pedaços, y por assegurarle deste (o) peligro, la tornò à hazer de nuevo, poniendole unas barras de hierro por dedentro, de tal manera, que èl quedò satisfecho de su fortaleza, y sin querer hazer nueva experiencia della, la disputò, y tuvo por zelada finissima de encaxe. Fue luego à ver à su rocín, (p) y aunque tenia mas quartos que un real, y mas tachas que el cavallo de Gonela, que *tantum pellic & ossa fuit*, le pareciò, que ni el Buzefalo de Alexandro, ni Babieca el del Cid con èl se ygalavan. Quatro dias se le passaron en imaginar que nombre le pondria, (q) porque (segun se dezia el à si mismo) no era razon, que cavallo de Cavallero tan famoso, y tan bueno èl por si, estuviesse sin nombre conoçido, y assi procurava acomodarsele, de manera que declarasse quien avia sido, antes que fuesse de Cavallero andante, y lo que era entonces: pues estava muy puesto

Air of an entire Helmet. He was willing however to try its strength, and if capable to resist a Cut; wherefore he out with his Sword, and discharged (m) upon it a Blow, which in the twinkling of an Eye, ruined a whole Weeks Work: It was no great Satisfaction (n) to him to see it give way so easily; and to prevent the like (o) Disaster for the future, he made it up again, lining it with Iron Bars; so that satisfied with its Strength, and unwilling to put it to a second Trial, he took it for granted that it was a compleat Helmet. He afterwards made a visit to his Steed, to which, in his Opinion, neither *Alexander's Bucephalus*, nor the *Cid's Babieca* were any way comparable; though, he was as ill shaped as a (p) Ryal of Plate, and more faulty than *Gonela's Keffel, qui tantum pellic & ossa fuit*, which was nothing but Skin and Bone. Four Daies his Brains were upon the Rack, to find a Name which might be adapted both to his former and present Condition; for it was but barely (q) just that (his Lord changing his manner of Life) the Courser should also swap his former Appellation, for one both of Sound

(m) Discharged upon it a Blow; *le diò dos golpes, y con el primero, &c.* gave it two blows, and with the first, &c.

(n) It was no great Satisfaction to him, &c. *T no dexò de parecerle mal, &c.* and it could not but seem ill to him, &c.

(o) Disaster: *perigro*, Danger.

(p) As ill shaped as a Ryal of Plate, (a Piece of Spanish Money worth Six-pence, which after it is stamp'd, is clipp'd to its just Weight, and left with many Points or Corners) *T aunque tenia mas quartos que un real*: This wont suffer a Verbal Translation; though he had more Quarters than a Ryal; tho' his Bones, through Leanness, sticking out like the Corners of a Ryal, &c., *Quarto* is the fourth Part. It is also a sort of Money worth four *Maravedis*, or an English Half-penny.

(q) For it was but barely just, &c. *pues estava muy puesto en razon, since it was very reasonable.*

puesto en razon, que mudando su Señor estado, mudasse èl tambien el nombre, y le cobrasse famoso y de estruendo, como convenia à la nueva orden, y al nuevo exercicio que ya professava, y assi despues de muchos nombres que formò, borrò y quitò, añadió, deshizo, y tornò à hazer en su memoria, è imaginacion: al fin le vino à llamar (r) Rozinante, nombre à su parecer, alto, sonoro, y significativo, de lo que avia sido quando fue rozin antes de lo que aora era, que era antes, y primero de todos los rozines del mundo. Puesto nombre, y tan à su gusto à su cavallo, quiso ponerse à si mismo, y en este pensamiento durò otros ocho dias, y al cabo se vino à llamar Don Quixote: de dondo (como queda dichò) tomaron ocasion los Autores desta tan verdadera Historia, que sin duda se devia de llamar Quixada, y no Quesada, como otros quisieron dezir: pero acordandose que el valeroso Amadis no solo se avia contentado con llamarse Amadis à secas, sino que añadió (s) el nombre de su Reyno y patria, por hazerla famosa, y se llamò Amadis de Gaula, assi quiso (t) como buen Cavallero añadir al fuyo el nombre de la fuya, y llamarse Don Quixote de la Mancha, con que à su parecer declarava (u) muy al vivo su linage y patria,

Sound and Credit; as the new Order and Exercise of Chivalry which he professed required: For as he argued with himself, it would not be reasonable that the Steed of so renowned a Knight, a Steed so valuable and good, should want a Name to be known by. Wherefore, after having invented, effaced, added, diminished, disapproved, and new coined many Names within himself, he at length fixed on that of (r) *Rozinante*, a Name in his Opinion lofty, sonorous, and pointing out both his former Condition, and his Priority to all the Horses of the known World. Having thus happily given a Name to his Horse, he turned his Thoughts upon one for himself; and at the end of eight Days more, he fell upon that of *Don Quixote*: from whence, as has been already said, the Authors of this genuine History conclude that his Name must certainly have been *Quixada*, and not *Quesada*, as some others have pretended. But remembering that the most renowned *Amadis* did not content himself with the bare Appellation of *Amadis*, but added over and above the Name of his (s) Country, and called himself *Amadis of Gaul*; so he, like a (t) worthy Knight, resolved to add to his that of his Province, and call himself *Don Quixote de la Mancha*,
by

(r) *Rozinante*. *Rozin* a sorry Horse, *Ante* before, either as to Time or Preference: So that *Rozinante* signifies formerly a scrub Tit, and also an Horse preferable to all others.

(s) Name of his Country. *El nombre de su Reyno y patria*, the Name of his Kingdom and Country.

(t) Like a worthy Knight. *Como buen Cavallero*, like a good Knight.

patria, y la honrava con tomar el sobrenombre della.

Limpias pues fus armas, hecho del morrion zeladá, puestó nombre à su rozin, y confirmandose à si mismo, se dió à entender, que no le faltava otra cosa sino buscar una Dama de quien enamorarse; porque el Cavallero andante sin amores, era árbol sin hojas, y sin fruto, y cuerpo sin alma. Deziase èl: (w) Si yo por malos de mis pecados, ó por mi buena suerte, me encuentro por ay con algun Gigante (como de ordinario les acontece à los Cavalleros andantes) y le derribo de un encuentro, ó le parto por mitad del cuerpo, ó finalmente le venço, y le rindo, no serà bien tener à quien embiarle presentado? y que entre, y se hinque de rodillas ante mi (x) dulce Señora, y diga con voz humilde y rendido: Yo, Señora, foy el Gigante Caraculiambro, Señor de la Insula Malindrania; à quien venció en singular batalla, èl jamàs como se deve alabado Cavallero, Don Quixote de la Mancha, el qual me mandò, que me presentasse ante la vuestra Merced, para que la vuestra grandeza disponga de mi à su talante. O como se holgò nuestro buen Cavallero, quando huvò hecho este discurso, y mas quando hallò à
quien

by which addition (u) he fancied his House and Country would not only become known, but acquire an eternal Name.

Having thus clean'd his Armour, metamorphosed his Murrion into an Helmet, found Names for himself and Horse, he conceived nothing more necessary, than the finding a Lady on whom he might place his Affections; for a Knight-Errant without an Amour, is like a Tree, without Leaves or Fruit; or a Body without a Soul. For, said he, if either for the Punishment (w) of my Sins, or the Reward of my Virtue, I should meet a Giant in my way (which is no uncommon Thing with Knights-Errant) and overthrow him in the first Encounter, or cut him in two, or finally overcome and vanquish him; would it not be necessary to have a Lady to whom I might send him as a Present? And who, coming in, and throwing himself on his Knees before my (x) Charmer, shall in a submissive and humble Tone say: I, Lady, the Giant *Caraculiambro*, Lord of the Island *Malindrania*, vanquished in single Combat by the never-sufficiently extoll'd Knight *Don Quixote de la Mancha*, am come by his Order to present myself before you, to be disposed of according to your Highnesses good Will and Pleasure. O! how did
our

(u) By which addition, &c. *Con que à su parecer declarava muy al vivo su linage y patria, y la honrava con tomar el sobrenombre della.* With which, in his Opinion, he fully declared his Descent and Country, and honoured the latter, in taking his *Agnomen* from it.

(w) If either for the Punishment of my Sins. *Si yo por malos de mis pecados, ó por mi buena suerte, &c.* If I for the Heinousness of my Sins, or my good Hap, &c.

(x) Charmer. *Dulce Señora*, sweet Lady.

quien dar nombre de su Dama: y fue à lo que se cree, que en un lugar cerca del suyo, avia una moça labradora de muy buen parecer, de quien èl un tiempo anduvo enamorado (aunque segun se entiende, ella jamas lo supo, ni se diò cata dello.) Llamavase Aldonça Lorenço, (y) y à esta le pareció ser bien darse título de Señora de sus pensamientos: y buscandole nombre que no desdixesse mucho del suyo, y que tirasse, y se encaminasse al de Princesa, y gran Señora, vino à llamarla, Dulcinea del Toboso, porque era natural del Toboso: nombre (x) à su parecer musico, y peregrino, y significativo, como todos los demas que à èl, y à sus cosas avia puesto.

our good Knight rejoice when he had made this Speech; and how much more was he elated; when he had found a proper Subject, whom he might confer the Title of his Lady: And as it was believed, it was a likely young Country Lass, who lived in a Village not far distant from his own, and for whom he had once some tender Regard, (though, as far as we can discover, she never had any inkling of, or gave her self the least Concern about it.) Her Name was *Aldonça Lorenço*; and this was she (y) whom he thought fit to honour with the Title of Lady of his Affections: and rummaging for a Name befitting her, which might bear some Affinity with her own, and at the same time have the Sound of that of a Princess and principal Lady, he called her *Dulcinea del Toboso*, for she was a Native of that Place: A Name, which in his Opinion was (x) as musical, foreign and significant, as those he had before invented.

(y) And this was she whom he thought fit, &c. *T à esta le pareció ser bien darse título de Señora de sus pensamientos.* And to this (Girl) it seemed good to him to give the Title of Lady of his Thoughts.

(x) As Musical, foreign, &c. *A su parecer musico y peregrino y significativo, como todos los demas que à èl, y à sus cosas avia puesto.* In his Opinion Musical, foreign and significant as all the others (were) which he had imposed on himself, and the things belonging to him.



CAPITULO II.

CHAP. II.

De la primera Salida que de su tierra hizo el ingenioso Don Quixote.

Of the first Sally of the Ingenious Don Quixote.

HEchas pues estas preven-
ciones, no quiso aguar-
dar mas tiempo à poner
en etero su pensamiento, (a) apre-
tandole à ello la falta que el pen-
sava que hazia en el mundo su
tardança, segun eran los agravios
que pensava deshazer, tuertos que
endereçar, sin razones que enmen-
dar, y abusos que mejorar, y deu-
das que satisfazer. Y assi sin dar
parte à persona alguna de su in-
tencion, (b) y sin que nadie le viesse,
una mañana antes del dia
(que era uno de los calurosos del
mes de Julio) se armò de todas
sus armas subió sobre Rozinante,
puesta su (c) mal compuesta zela-
da, (d) abraçò su adarga, tomo
su lança, y por la puerta falsa de
un corral salió al campo con gran-
dissimo contento, y alborozo, de
ver con quanta facilidad avia dado
principio à su buen deseò: mas
(e) à penas se viò en el campo,
quando el afaltò un pensamiento
terrible, y tal, que por poco le
hiziera

HAVING made these Prepa-
rations; he would no long-
er defer the Execution
of his Designs, imagineing (a) that
the least Delay was a considerable
Detriment to the Publick: So fla-
grant were the Injuries he design'd
to redress, the Wrongs he would
right, the Impositions he'd remove,
the Abuses he would correct; and
(other) Duties he designed to dis-
charge. Wherefore without ac-
quainting any body with his De-
sign, early one Morning (for fear
of being (b) perceived) in the
middle of July, he armed him-
self, mounted *Rozinante*, put on
his (c) aukward Helmet, grasp'd
his (d) Target, took his Launce,
and through the Back-door of his
Yard sallied into the Field, with
the greatest Joy and Satisfaction,
to see with how much ease he had
begun the Execution of his good
Intentions. (e) But hardly had he
left his House, when he was at-
tacked by a most terrible Thought,
and

(a) *Apretandole à ello la falta que el pensava que hazia en el mundo su tardança*; attributing to that (viz. *aguardar mas tiempo*) the want which he thought his Delay made in the World. I have interpreted, Imagining that the least, &c. (vide) *Segun eran los agravios*, as were the Injuries.

(b) For fear of being perceived. *Y sin que nadie le viesse*, to the End none should see him.

(c) Aukward Helmet. *Mal compuesta zelada*, ill-fixed Head-piece, ill-composed Head-piece.

(d) Grasped his Target. *Embraçò su adarga*, fitted his Target to his Arm.

(e) But hardly had he left his House. *à penas se viò en el campo*, he hardly saw himself in the Field.

hiziera dexar (f) la començada empresa: y fue, que le vino à la memoria, que no era armado Cavallero, y que conforme à ley de Cavalleria, ni podia, ni devia (g) tomar armas con ningun Cavallero: (b) y puesto que lo fuera, avia de llevar armas blancas, como novel Cavallero, sin empresa en el escudo, hasta (i) que por su esfuerço la ganasse. Estos pensamientos le hizieron titubear en su proposito; mas pudiendo mas su locura que otra razon alguna propuso de hazerse armar Cavallero del primero que topasse, a imitacion de otros muchos que assi lo hizieron (k) segun el avia leydo en los libros que tal le tenian. En lo de las armas blancas, pensava limpiarlas, de manera (en teniendo lugar) que lo fuesen mas que un armiño: y con esto se quietò y profiguiò su camino, sin llevar otro que aquel que su cavallo queria, creyendo (l) que en aquello consistia la fuerça de las aventuras.

and such a one, as had almost made him desist from the Enterprize (f) he had so happily entered upon: It came into his Head, that he was not Knighted, and that according to the Laws of Chivalry, he neither could nor ought, for that Reason, to appear in Arms (g) against any who bore that Character: nay, though he had that Honour (b) conferred on him, as a new Knight, he was obliged to wear his Armour white, and without any Device in his Shield, till his Bravery had entitl'd him to it (i). These Thoughts staggered his Resolution; but his Folly being more prevalent than any Reason, he propos'd to be dubbed by the first he should meet with, after the Example of a great many others, who had followed the same Method, as he had read in Books of Chivalry (k). As to the white Armour, he designed (the first opportunity offer'd) to scour his own so well, that it should be whiter than Ermin. Having thus satisfied his Doubts, he kept on his way, leaving it to his Horse to take that he best liked, for in this he imagined consisted the very Essence (l) of Adventures.

Yendo

Our

(f) He had so happily entered upon. *La començada empresa*; the Undertaken, the begun Enterprize.

(g) Appear in Arms, &c. *Tomar armas con ningun Cavallero*, take Arms with any Knight.

(b) Nay, though he had that Honour, &c. *Y puesto que lo fuera*, and allowing that he was so.

(i) Entitl'd him to it. *Que por su esfuerço la ganasse*; till he should gain it by his Valour.

(k) As he had read in Books of Chivalry. *Segun el avia leydo en los libros que tal le tenian*, as he had read in Books which have it so.

(l) The very Essence, &c. *Que en aquello consistia la fuerça de las aventuras*, that in this consisted the very Vigour of Adventures.

Yendo pues caminando nuestro flamante Aventurero, (*m*) yva hablando consigo mesmo, y diziendo: Quien duda, fino que en los venideros tiempos, quando salga à luz la verdadera Historia de mis famosos hechos, que el sabiò que los escriviere no ponga, quando llegue à contar esta mi primera salida tan de mañana, desta manera? A penas avia el rubicundo Apolo, tendido por la faz de la (*n*) ancha y espaciosa tierra, las doradas hebras de sus hermosos cabellos; y à penas (*o*) los pequeños y pintados pajarillos con sus harpadas lenguas, avian saludado con dulce y meliflua harmonia, (*p*) la venida de la rosada Aurora, que dexando la blanda cama (*q*) del zeloso marido, por las puertas y balcones del Manchego Orizonte, (*r*) à los mortales se mostrava, quando el famoso Cavallero Don Quixote de la Mancha, dexando las ociosas plumas, subió sobre su famoso cavallo Rozinante, y comenzó à caminar (*s*) por el antiguo y conocido campo de Montiel (y era la verdad que por el caminava) y añadió diziendo: Dichosa edad, y figlo dichoso, aquel adonde saldrán à luz las famosas hazañas mias, dignas de entallarse en

Our new Adventurer continuing his Course, made the following Soliloquie (*m*). Who doubts in future times, when the History of my famous Actions shall appear in publick, that the Sage who shall commit them to Paper, will, when he gives Account of this my first and so early Sally, begin in this manner? Scarce had the ruddy *Phæbus* spread the golden Tresses of his lovely Hair over the expanded Earth (*n*), and scarce had the (*o*) painted Choristers of the Groves, with their warbling sweet and mellifluous Notes welcomed in the beautiful *Aurora* (*p*), who quitting the (*q*) soft Couch of her jealous Spouse, from the Gates and Balconies of the *Manchegan* Horizon, (*r*) blest'd the Sight of Mortals, when the renowned Knight *Don Quixote de la Mancha*, quitting the soft Down, mounted his famous Steed *Rozinante*, and began his Journey (*s*) through the ancient and well known Plains of *Montiel*, (which was literally true, for he went through them) he proceeded saying: Happy Age, Times truly fortunate, which shall be blest'd with the Knowledge of my heroick Atchievements, Atchievements worthy to be cut in
Brass,

(*m*) Made the following Soliloquie. *Yva hablando consigo mesmo, went talking to himself.*

(*n*) Expanded Earth. *Ancha y espaciosa tierra, the wide and spacious Globe, Earth.*

(*o*) Painted Choristers of the Groves. *Los pequeños y pintados pajarillos, the little and painted Birds.*

(*p*) The beautiful *Aurora*. *La venida de la rosada Aurora, the Entry of the rosey-coloured Aurora.*

(*q*) Soft Couch. *Blanda cama, soft Bed.*

(*r*) Blest'd the Sight of Mortals. *A los mortales se mostrava, shewed her self to Mortals.*

(*s*) Began his Journey. *Començò à caminar, began to travel.*

en bronzes, esculpíse en marmoles, (t) y pintarse en tablas, para memoria en lo futuro! O tu sabio Encantador, quien quiera que seas, (u) à quien ha de tocar el ser Coronista (x) desta peregrina Historia! Ruegote que no te olvides de mi buen Rozinante, compañero eterno mio (y) en todos mis caminos y carreras. Luego bolvia diziendo (como si verdaderamente fuera enamorado) O Princesa Dulcinea, Señora deste cautivo coraçon! mucho agravio me avedes fecho en despedirme, (z) y reprocharme con el riguroso afincamiento, de mandarme no parecer ante la vuestra fermosura. Plegaos, Señora, de membraros deste vuestro sujeto coraçon, que tantas cuytas por vuestro amor padece. (a) Con estos yva ensartando otros disparates, todos al modo de los que sus libros le avian enseñado, imitando en quanto podia su lenguaje; y con esto caminava tan de espacio, y el sol entrava tan apriessa, y con tanto ardor, que fuera bastante à derretirle los sesos (si algunos tuviera.)

Casi todo aquel dia caminò sin acontecerle cosa que de contar fuese,

Brass, carved in Marble, and (t) painted in never fading Colours, for Examples to Posterity! And thou, O wise Enchanter, whoever thou art, whom Fate has decreed (u) the Historiographer of this (x) Itineral! Forget not, I intreat thee, my good *Rozinante*, eternal Companion (y) of my Fortune. Then in a Moment making a Transition, he cried, (as if he really had been in Love) O Princess *Dulcinea*, Lady of this captive Heart! much Injury hast thou done me in banishing, and imposing on me (z) the rigorous Command of never more appearing before thy Beauty. Daign Lady, sometimes to think on this captive Heart, which for your Love is subjected to so great Anguish. To these he tagged (a) many other Extravagancies, which the Books of Chivalry had furnished him with, endeavouring to imitate their Stile as much as possible. He travelled all this while so leisurely, and the Sun's Heat increased so fast, and with such Violence, that it would have been sufficient to have melted his Brains (had he had any.)

He travelled almost that whole Day without meeting any Thing worthy

(t) Painted in never-fading Colours. *T pintarse en tablas*, painted on Boards.

(u) Whom Fate has decreed. *A quien ha de tocar*, to whose Lot it shall fall.

(x) Itineral. *Desta peregrina Historia*, of this wandering History. *Peregrino*, a Pilgrim; *peregrina*, the Feminine.

(y) Of my Fortune. *En todos mis caminos y carreras*, in all Journies, Waies and Careers.

(z) Imposing on me, &c. *T reprocharme con el riguroso afincamiento*, in reproaching me with the rigorous Obstinacy.

(a) To these he tagged. *Con estos yva ensartando*, with these he went on stringing.

esse, (b) de lo qual se desesperava, porque quisiera topar luego, luego, con quien hazer experiencia (c) del valor de su fuerte brazo. Autores ay qui dizen, que la primera aventura que le avino, fue la, del puerto Lapice; otros dizen, que la, de los Molinos de viento. Pero lo que yo he podido averiguar en este caso, y lo que he hallado escrito en los Anales de la Mancha, es, que el anduvo todo aquel dia, y al anochezer su rozin, y el, se hallaron cansados y muertos de hambre, y que mirando à todas partes, por ver si descubriera algun castillo, ò alguna majada de pastores (d) donde recogerse, y adonde pudiesse remediar su mucha necesidad: viò no lexos del camino por donde yva, una venta, (e) que fue como si viera una estrella, que à los portales, fino à los alcaçares de su redencion le encaminava. Diòse priessa à caminar, y llegó à ella à tiempo que anochezia. Estavan à caso à la puerta dos mugeres moças, destas, que (f) llaman del partido; las quales yvan à Sevilla con unos harrieros, que en la venta aquella noche acertaron à hazer jornada: y como à nuestro aventurero, todo quanto pensava, veyá, ò imaginava, le parecia ser hecho, y pas-

worthy the Recital; which very nigh drove him to despair (b), so impatient he was to meet some Person on whom he might try the Strength of his irresistible Arm (c). Some Authors say, that his first Adventure was that of the Streights of *Lapice*; others that of the Windmills: But all that I can aver for certain in this Matter, and that I have met with in the Annals of *La Mancha* is, that he travelled all that Day, and towards the Evening his Horse and he, worn out with Fatigue and Hunger, casting his Eyes on every side, to see if he could discover any Castle or Shepherd's Cot, where (d) he might repose and refresh himself; at last spied an Inn, not far from the Road he kept: A Star (e) which would have conducted him to the Gates, nay, to the very Palace of his Redemption, could not have been a more agreeable Sight to him. He mended his Pace, and arrived at the Close of the Even: There stood by chance too young Wenches at the Door, such as are called Trulls (f) of the white Apron, common Strums, who were going to *Sevil* with Carriers, and happened to lodge in this Inn that very Even: And as whatever our Adventurer thought,

(b) Which very nigh drove him to despair. *De lo qual se desesperava, which made him despair.*

(c) Irresistible Arm. *Del valor de su fuerte brazo, the worth of his strong Arm.*

(d) Where he might repose and refresh himself. *Donde recoger, adonde pudiesse remediar su mucha necesidad, whither to retire, and where he might remedy his great want.*

(e) A Star, &c. *Que fue como si viera una estrella, which was as if he had seen a Star, &c.*

(f) Trulls of the white Apron, &c. *Llaman del partido, which they call Hackney, of hire.*

y passar al modo de lo que avia leydo, luego que vio la venta, se le representò que era un castillo con sus quatro torres, (g) y chapiteles de luziente plata, sin faltarle su puente levadiza, y honda cava, con todos aquellos adherentes que semejantes castillos se pintan. Fuele llegando à la venta (que à èl parecia castillo) y à poco trecho della, detuvo las riendas à Rozinante, esperando que algun Enano se pudiesse entre las almenas, à dar señal con alguna trompeta, de que llegava Cavallero al castillo. Pero como viò que se tardavan, y que Rozinante se dava priessa por llegar à la cavalleriza, se llevo à la puerta de la venta, y viò à las dos destraydas moças (b) que alli estavan, que à èl le parecieron (i) dos hermosas Donzellas, ò dos graciosas Damas, que delante de la puerta del castillo se estavan solazando. En esto sucedio à caso, que un porquero que andava recogiendo de (k) unos rastrojos una manada de puercos (que sin perdon assi se llaman) tocò un cuerno, à cuya señal ellos se recogen, y al instante se

thought, saw or imagined, appeared to him to pass, and be done after the Manner of the Books he had read; as soon as he set Eyes on the Inn, he figured to himself that it was a Castle, with its four Towers and Pinnacles (g) glittering with Silver, together with its Drawbridge and a deep Moat, with all such other Appurtenances with which such Castles are described to us. He drew near to this Imaginary Castle; but at some little distance from it, he held in *Rozinante*, expecting some Dwarf would appear on the Battlements, and with his Trumpet give the Signal of a Knight's Arrival: But finding them somewhat dilatory, and that his Steed pressed forward toward the Stable, he advanced to the Inn-Gate; where he saw the two (b) abandoned Wenches, whom he took for two (i) beautiful Ladies, enjoying the Cool of the Evening at the Castle-Gates. In this very nick of Time it happened, that a Swineherd chanced to wind his Horn, to call home his Hogs from some (k) Neighbouring Stubbles:

(g) Glittering with Silver. *Chapiteles de luziente plata*, Pinnacles of shining Plate. *Semejantes castillos se pintan*, as such Castles are painted, described.

(b) Abandoned Wenches. *Las dos destraydas moças*, the two debauched Wenches; it is also unfortunate Wenches.

(i) Beautiful Ladies. *Dos hermosas Donzellas ò dos graciosas Damas*, two beautiful Virgins, or two sweet tempered Ladies: *Gracioso*; Feminine, *graciosa* courteous, affable, comely, complaisant, sweet temper'd, agreeable, pleasant, civil, humane, kind.

(k) Neighbouring Stubbles. *Unos rastrojos*, some Stubbles; à cuya señal ellos se recogen, (this I have also omitted, the Custom being well enough known among us) at which Signal they retire. And the Doxies frightened, &c. *Las quales como vieron venir un hombre de aquella suerte armado, y con su lança*, who when they saw such a Sort of a Man come armed both with his Lance, &c. were for gaining their Lodging. *Llenas de miedo se yvan à entrar en la venta*, Full of Fear went to go into the Inn. *Perceiving their Fear, &c.* Pero *Don Quixote*, coligendo por su huyda su miedo; but *Don Quixote* gathering their Fear by their Flight.

(l) se le representò à Don Quixote lo que deseava, que era que algun Enano hazia señal de su venida: y assi con estraño contento llegò à la venta, y à las Damas. Las quales como vieron venir un hombre de aquella suerte, Armado, y con lança, y adarga, llenas de miedo se yvan à entrar en la venta: pero Don Quixote, coligendo por su huyda su mieda, alçandose (m) la visera de papelon, y descubriendo su fecho, y polvoroso rostro, con gentil talante, y voz reposada les dixo: No fuyan las (n) vuestras mercedes, nin teman desaguizado alguno, cà à la orden de cavalleria que profeslo, non toca, ni atañe facerle à ninguno, quanto mas à tan altas Donzellas como vuestras presencias demuestran. Miravanle las moças, y andavan con los ojos buscandole rostro, que la mala visera le encubria. Mas como se oyeron llamar Donzellas, cosa (o) tan fuera de su profession, no pudieron tener la risa, y fue de manera, que Don Quixote (p) vinò à correrse, y à dezirles: (q) Bien parece la medida en las fermosas, y es mucha sandez à Demas la risa que de leve causa procede: pero no vos lo digo porque os acuytedes, ni mostredes mal talante, que el

bles: This, *Don Quixote* fancied immediately was the wished for Signal, (l) by which some Dwarf gave notice of his Arrival: And therefore with the utmost Satisfaction rode up to the Inn, and to the Doxies. Who, frightened to see such a Figure approach them, cased up in Iron, with his Lance and Target, were for gaining their Lodgings: But he perceiving their Fear by their Flight, lifting up his Pasteboard Beaver (m), and discovering part of his withered and dusty Phiz; with a graceful Air, and grave Delivery, thus accosted them. Fly not, (n) Sweet Virgins, neither apprehend the least Discourtesy; the Order of Knight-Errantry which I profess, allows not the giving Offence to any, how much less to Ladies of so exalted a Rank as your Presence speaks you? The Wenches stared at him, endeavouring to get a full Sight of his Face, which was in a Manner hid by his ill-contrived Beaver: But when they heard themselves treated with the Epithet of Virgins, a Title (o) so opposite to their Profession, they could not retain their Laughter, which burst out so violently, that (p) *Don Quixote* was downright affronted: and told

(l) Wish'd for Signal. *Se le representò à Don Quixote lo que deseava, que era que algun Enano; Don Quixote* figured to himself it was what he desired; which was, that some Dwarf, &c.

(m) Pasteboard Beaver. *La visera de papelon; papelon* is a Paper Coffin, in which Grocers put up their Wares.

(n) Fly not, sweet Virgins. The Spanish is, Let not your Worships, *vuestras mercedes*: Ladies of so exalted a Rank: The Spanish saies, Virgins: *tan altas Donzellas*, such high-born Virgins.

(o) So opposite to their Profession. *Tan fuera de su profession*, so much out of the Way of their Profession.

(p) Incensed him so much. *Vino a correrse*, blushed, reddened with Anger.

el mio non es de al, que de se fer-viros. El lenguaje no entendido de la Señoras, y el mal talle de nuestro Cavallero, acrecentava en ellas la rifa, y en el el enojo, y passará muy adelante, si à aquel punto no saliera el ventero, hombre que por ser muy gordo, era muy pacífico, el qual viendo aquella figura contrahecha, armada de armas tan desyguales, como eran la brida, lança, adarga, y co-selete: no estuvo en nada en acompañar à las Donzellas, en las muestras de su contento. (r) Mas en efeto, temiendo la maquina de tantos pertrechos, determinò de hablarle comedidamente, y assi le lixo: Si vuestra Merced, Señor Cavallero, busca posada, amen del echo (porque en esta venta no ay ninguno) todo lo demas se hablarà en ella en mucha abundancia. Viendo Don Quixote la humildad del Alcaide de la fortaleza (que tal e pareció à el el ventero, y la venta) respondió: Para mi Señor Castellano, qualquiera cosa basta, porque mis arreos son las armas, ni descanso el pelear, &c. Pensò el huesped, que el averle llamado Castellano, avia sido por averle parecido de los sanos de Castilla, unque el era Andaluz, y de los de la playa de san Lucar, no menos ridron que Caco, ni menos male-nante que Estudiante, ò Page. Y assi le respondió: Segun effo, las armas de vuestra Merced seràn duas peñas, y su dormir siempre ve-lar:

told them, (q) Modesty ought to be the Companion of Beauty; and an excessive Laughter proceeding from a light Subject, favours much of Indiscretion: But this I don't say to disgust you, or to incur your displeasure; for I have no other Design than that of tendering you all manner of Service: A Stile so little understood by the Ladies; and the aukward Figure of our Knight loudened the Laugh, which incensed him to such a Degree, that had not the Landlord appeared in the very Juncture, things might have been carried to an Extremity. As he was very fat, he was of a very peaceable Temper: yet notwithstanding, seeing such an odd Figure set out with Arms so ill matched as were his Bridle, Lance, Target and Corslet, he was very near joining the Wenches in the Demonstrations they gave of their Satisfaction; but apprehending Danger from that warlike Machine (r), he resolved to accost him after a civil Manner, and said: Sir Knight, if it is a Lodging you want, excepting the Bed, (for we have none in the Inn) you shall find here every thing else in great Plenty. *Don Quixote* remarking the Humility of the Governor of the Castle, (for such both the Inn-keeper and the Inn seemed to him) answered: For my part, Señor *Castellano*, the least thing in the World satisfies me, Arms being my only Ornament

(q) Modesty ought, &c. *Bien parece la mesura en las fermosas, Modesty be-comes Beauties.*

(r) From that warlike Machine. *Mas en efeto, temiendo la maquina de tantos pertrechos; but in effect fearing that Bundle of warlike Stores: Maquina is a machine, also a great Number or Quantity; pertrecho, Amunition and Provisions for War.*

lar: y siendo assi, bien se puede apear, con seguridad de hallar en esta choça ocasion, y ocasiones para no dormir en todo un año, quanto mas en una noche. Y diziendo esto, fue à tener del estrivo à Don Quixote, el qual se apeò con mucha dificultad y trabajo (como aquel que en todo aquel dia no se avia desayunado.) Dixo luego al huesped, que le tuviesse mucho cuydado de su cavallo, porque era la mejor pieça que comia pan en el mundo (s). Miròle el ventero, y no le pareció tan bueno como Don Quixote, dizia, ni aun la mitad: y acomodando le en la cavalleriza, bolvió à ver lo que su huesped mandava, al qual estavan desarmando las Donzellas (que ya se avian reconciliado con èl) las quales, aunque le avian quitado el peto y el espaldar, jamas supieron, ni pudieron defencaxarle la gola, ni quitarle (t) la contrahecha zelada, que traça atada con unas cintas verdes, y era menester cortarlas por no poderse quitar los ñudos, mas èl no lo quiso consentir en ninguna manera, y assi se quedó toda aquella noche con la zelada puesta, (u) que era la mas graciosa; y estraña figura qui se pudiera pensar: y al desarmarle (como èl se imaginava, que (w) aquellas traydas y llevadas que le desarmavan, eran algunas principales Señoras, y Damas de aquel Castillo) les dixo con mucho donayre: Nunca fuera Cavallero de Damas tan bien servido, como fuera Don Quixote, quando de su aldea vino,

Donzel-

ment, and Combats my Repose, &c. The Inn-keeper imagined that he called him *Castiliano*, as believing him a downright honest *Castilian*, though he was of *Andaluzia*, and of the Coasts of *San Lucar*, as much a Thief as *Cacus*, and as wicked as a Page or an University Scholar. And therefore answered: Consequently the hard Rocks may serve your Worship for Beds, and continual watching may be your nightly Rest: This being so, you may alight with pretty good Assurance of meeting in this Cabbin Opportunities of being kept awake a whole Year together, much more for a single Night. Having said this, he went and held the Stirrup for *Don Quixote*, who having not broke his Fast that Day, alighted with no small Trouble and Difficulty. He immediately desired the Inn-keeper to have a special Care of his Horse, as he was the best Steed that ever eat Hay (s). The Inn-keeper ey'd him, but could not fancy him half so good as *Don Quixote* spoke him: but setting him up in the Stable, he returned to see what his Guest might want, whom the two Ladies (already reconciled to him) were disarming: who, though they had rid him of his Back and Breast-Plate, could by no means ease him of his Gorget, or get off his ill contrived Helmet (t) which he had fastened with green Ribbons; without cutting the Knots, for they could not be unloosed; but this

(s) Eat Hay. Porque era la mejor pieça que comia pan en el mundo, because he was the best Piece (of Flesh) that eat Bread in the (whole) World.

(t) Ill contrived Helmet. La contrahecha zelada, the counterfeit Helmet.

Donzellas curavan del, Princesas de su rozino. O Rozinante! que este el nombre, Señoras mias, de mi cavallo, y Don Quixote de la Mancha el mio; que puesto que no quisiera descubrirme fasta que las fazañas fechas en vuestro servicio y pro, me descubrieran, la fuerza de acomodar al proposito presente este Romance viejo de Lancelote, (x) ha sido causa que sepays mi nombre antes de toda sazón: pero tiempo vendrà en que las vuestras Señorias me manden, y yo obedezca, y el valor de mi brazo descubrà el deseo que tengo de serviros. Las moças que no estavan hechas à oyr semejantes retoricas, no respondian palabra; solo le preguntaron, si queria comer alguna cosa. Qualquiera yantaria yo, respondiò Don Quixote, porque à lo que entiendo, (y) me haria mucho el caso. A dicha acertò à ser Viernes aquel dia, y no avia en toda la venta sino unas raciones de un pescado, que en Castilla llaman abadexo, y en Andaluzia bacallao, y en otras partes curadillo, y en otras truchuela. Preguntaronle, si por ventura comeria su merced truchuela, (z) que no avia otro pescado que darle à comer. Como aya muchas truchuelas, respondiò Don Quixote, podrà servir de una trucha, porque esso se me da que me den ocho reales en fenzillos, que en una

this he could not be induced to consent to, and was therefore obliged to keep on his Helmet all Night, which made him one of the most (u) whimsical diverting Sights imaginable: and as he was disarming by the two charitable (w) Wenches, whom he imagined Persons of distinguished Quality, and Ladies of that Castle, he after a very graceful Manner address'd himself to them in these Words: Never was Knight so well attended on by Ladies, as was *Don Quixote* at his taking leave of his Village, he himself was the Care of Virgins, and Princesses dressed his Horse. O *Rozinante!* for that, Ladies, is the Name of my Steed, and I am called *Don Quixote de la Mancha*: for though I had no Intention to discover my self, before the Actions performed in your Service had made me known, yet the Necessity of applying the old Romance of *Lancelot* to the present Purpose, has obliged me (x) to discover the Secret of my Name before its time: But the Day will come, when you shall command and I obey, and the Force of my Arm evince the Desire I have to serve your Ladiships. The Wenches not used to such Flowers of Rhetorick, answered him not a Word; they asked him only, if he cared to eat anything. I could make a Dinner upon any thing, answered *Don Quixote,*

(u) Whimsical diverting Sights; *Que era las mas graciosa y estraña figura que se pudiera pensar*, which was the most pleasant and strange Figure that can be imagined.

(w) Charitable Wenches. *Aquellas traydas y llevadas*, this won't bear a literal Translation, but signifies Wenches who are at any ones beck.

(x) To discover the Secret of my Name. *Ha sido causa que sepays mi nombre antes de toda sazón*, has been the Cause that you know my Name before it was seasonable.

una pieza de à ocho. (a) Quanto mas que podria ser que fuesen estas truchuelas como la ternera, que es mejor que la vaca, y el cabrito que el cabron. Pero sea lo que fuere, venga luego, que el trabajo y peso de las armas, (b) no se puede llevar sin el gobierno de las tripas. Pusieronle la mesa à la puerta de la venta, por el fresco, y truxole el huesped una porcion del mal remojado, (c) y peor cozido bacallao, y un pan tan negro, y mugriento como sus armas: (d) pero era materia de grande risa verle comer, porque como tenia puesta la zelada, y alçada la visera, no podia poner nada en la boca con sus manos, si otro no se lo dava y ponía, y assi un de aquellas Señoras (e) servia deste menester: mas al darle de beber no fue possible, ni lo fuera, si el ventero no horudara una caña, y puesto el un cabo en la boca, por el otro le yva echando el vino: y todo esto lo recebia en paciencia, (f) à trueco de no romper las cintas de la zelada. Estando en esto, llegò à caso à la venta un castrador de puercos; y assi como llegò, sonò su silvato de cañas, quatro ò cinco vezes, con lo qual acabò de confirmar Don Quixote, que estava

Quixote, for if I am not in the wrong, it would be very necessary in the present Juncture (y). As ill Luck would have it, it was Friday, and there was nothing in the House but a few Pieces of a Fish, which in Castile they call *Abadexo*, in *Andaluzia*, *Bacallao*; in some Places *Curadillo*, and in others *Truchuela*, or small Trout (z). They asked him, as there was no other Fish to serve him, if he could eat *Truchuela*. So there are many small Trouts, said he, they may supply the Place of one large one; for it's the same thing to me, if I receive Eight single Reals, or a Piece of Eight: (a) Besides, these little Trouts may be better than one large one, as Veal is preferable to Beef, and Kid more eligible than Goat: But be that as it will, let me have it out of hand, for the Weight and Fatigue of Arms are only to be supported by the (b) Nourriture of Food. They laid the Cloth at the Inn-door for the Benefit of the fresh Air, where they brought him a Piece of ill watered, and worse dress'd (c) Stockfish, with a Loaf as black and mouldy as his Armour: But it was Diversion enough (d) to see him eat, for as he had his Helmet on,

(y) In the present Juncture. *Me haria mucho el caso*, it would be of Service to me, it would import me much, would be convenient, to the purpose, for me.

(z) Small Trouts: *Truchuela*, is a small Trout, or dry Cod.

(a) Besides, these little Trouts. *Quanto mas que podria ser que fuesen estas truchuelas como la ternera, que es mejor que la vaca, y el cabrito que el cabron*, inasmuch that it may be, that these small Trouts are like Veal, which is better than Beef, and Kid than Goat.

(b) Nourriture of Food. *No se puede llevar sin el gobierno de las tripas*, cannot be supported without the Government of the Guts.

(c) Worse dress'd. *Peor cozido*, worse boiled.

(d) It was Diversion enough. *Però era materia de grande risa*, but it was matter of great Laughter.

estava en algun famoso castillo, y que le servian con Musica, y que el abadexo eran truchas, (g) el pan candeal, (h) y las rameras Damas; y el ventero (i) Castellano del castillo, y (k) con esto dava por bien empleada su determinacion y salida. (l) Mas lo que mas le fatigava, era el no verse armado Cavallero, por parecerle que no se podria poner legitimamente en aventura alguna, sin recibir la orden de cavalleria.

on, and his Beaver lifted up, he could put nothing into his Mouth without help; wherefore one of the Ladies (e) took this Office upon her: But as to drink, it was and would have been impossible to have given him any, if the Innkeeper had not bored a Cane, and putting one end into his mouth, poured the Wine in at the other; all which he suffered with great Patience, (f) rather than have the Ribbons of his Helmet cut. In the Interim a Sowgelder happened to come to the Inn, who winding his Instrument four or five times, put *Don Quixote* out of all doubt that he was in some noted Castle, that he was served with Musick, that the poor *John* was Trout, the Bread of the finest Wheat (g), the (h) Hoydens Ladies, and mine Host (i) Constable of the Castle; all which made him (k) applaud the Resolution he had taken to make this Sally. But what alone troubled him, (l) was his not yet being made a Knight; for in his Opinion, he could not lawfully undertake any Adventure, till he had received the Order of Knighthood.

(e) Took this Office upon her. *Servia deste menester*, help'd this Default.

(f) Rather than have the Ribbons of his Helmet cut; *a trueco de no romper las cintas de la zelada*, in exchange, to not break the Ribbons of his Helmet.

(g) Finest Wheat. *Pan candeal*, it's a sort of fine read Wheat.

(h) Hoydens. *Rameras*, Whores, Strumpets.

(i) Constable. *Castellano* is either a Constable of a Castle, or a *Castilian*, a Native of *Castile*.

(k) Made him applaud, &c. *Con esto dava por bien empleada su determinacion y salida*, with this he accounted his Resolution and Sally well employed.

(l) But what alone troubled him. *Mas lo que mas le fatigava*, but what troubled him most.

CAPITULO III.

CHAP. III.

De la graciosa manera que tuvo Don Quixote en armarse Cavallero.

The pleasant Method Don Quixote took to be Knighted.

Y Affi (*a*) fatigada deste pensamiento abreviò su (*b*) venteril y limitada cena, (*c*) la qual acabada llamò al ventero, y encerrandose con èl en la cavalleriza, se hincò de rodillas ante èl, diziendo: (*d*) No me llevarè jamas de donde estoy, valeroso Cavallero, fasta que la vuestra corteſia me otorgue un don que (*e*) pedirle quiero. (*f*) el qual redundarà el alabança vuestra, y en pro del genero humano. (*g*) El ventero que vio à su huesped à sus pies, y oyò semejantes razones, estava confuso mirandole, sin saber que hazerle, ni dezirle, y porfiava con el que se levantasse, (*h*) y jamas quiso, hasta que le hubo de dezir, que èl le otorgava el don que le pedia. No esperaba yo menos de la gran magnificencia vuestra

W Herefore (*a*) disquieted and perplex'd with this Thought, he cut short (*b*) his homely Supper, and (*c*) riseing from Table, called his Host, whom he locked up in the Stable with himself; and falling upon his Knees before him, (*d*) Never will I quit, said he, O Valorous Knight, this suppliant Posture, till your Humanity and Goodness has granted me a Boon (*e*) I take the Liberty to require at your Hands; and which (*f*) will not only redound to your own Glory in particular, but even to the common Good of Mankind in general. (*g*) The Inn-keeper was so confused with both the Posture and the Speech of his Guest, that he knew not how to behave himself; he used all his Endeavours to make him rise,

(*a*) Wherefore disquieted, &c. *T affi fatigada deste pensamiento*, so that wearied, fatigued with this Thought.

(*b*) Homely Supper. *Venteril y limitada cena*, his scanty Supper: *Venteril* signifies all belonging to an Inn; we have no Word in *English* for it.

(*c*) And riseing from Table. *Laquel acabada*, which being ended.

(*d*) Never will I quit, &c. *No me llevarè jamas de donde estoy*, I will never rise from the Place where I am.

(*e*) I take the Liberty, &c. *Que pedirle quiero*, which I have a mind to ask him.

(*f*) Which will not only redound, &c. *El qual redundarà en alabança vuestra, y en pro del genero humano*, the which will redound to your Praise, and to the Benefit of Mankind.

(*g*) The Inn-keeper was so confused, &c. *El ventero que vio à su huesped à sus pies, y oyò semejantes razones, estava confuso mirandole, sin saber que hazerle, ni dezirle*, The Inn-keeper who saw his Guest at his Feet, and heard such Harangues, was in a Confusion, gazeing on him, without knowing what he should do or say to him.

vuestra, Señor mio, respondió Don Quixote (i) y assi os digo, que el don que os he pedido, y de vuestra liberalidad me ha sido otorgado, es, que mañana en quel dia me aveys de armar Cavallero: y esta noche en la capilla deste vuestro castillo velarè las armas; y mañana como tengo dicho, se cumplirá lo que tanto deseo, (k) para poder como se deve yr por todas las quatro partes del mundo, buscando las aventuras en pro de los menesterosos, como està à cargo de la cavalleria, y de los Cavalleros andantes, como yo soy, cuyo deseo à semejantes fazañas es inclinado.

El ventero (que como esta dicho) era un poco (l) socarron, y ya tenia algunos baruntos de la falta de juyzio de su huesped, acabo de creerlo quando acabò de oyr semejantes razones: y por tener que reyr aquella noche, determinò de (m) seguirle el humor; y
 assi

rife, (b) but all in vain, till he had promised to grant the Boon he asked him. My Lord, answered *Don Quixote*, I promis'd my self no less, from your extraordinary Magnificence: (i) I have the Honour then to inform you, that the Favour I begg'd, and which your Generosity has vouchsafed to grant me, is, that to morrow Morning you will be pleased to confer on me the Order of Knighthood: And this Night I will watch my Arms in the Castle Chapel, that in the Morning (as I have already said) the Ceremony which I so earnestly desire may be accomplished, (k) and I in a Capacity of complying with my Obligation, of visiting the Four Quarters of the World in the Search of Adventures, and the Relief of the oppressed, according to the Laws of Chivalry, and the Duty incumbent on all Knights-Errant, such as I am, whom thirst of Fame pushes on to such generous Undertakings.

The Inn-keeper, who (as already said) had (l) somewhat of the Wag in him, and already a shrewd Suspicion of his Guests being wrong in the Head, was by this Speech thoroughly convinced of it: And that he might have some Diversion that Night, was resol-

(b) But all in vain. *T jamas quiso, and he never would.*

(i) And I have the Honour, &c. *T assi os digo, and therefore I tell you.*

(k) And I in a Capacity, &c. *Para poder como se deve yr por todas las quatro partes del mundo, buscando las aventuras en pro de los menesterosos, como està à cargo de la cavalleria, y de los Cavalleros andantes, como yo soy, cuyo deseo à semejantes fazañas es inclinado; to the End I may be able, as it behoveth, to go through the Four Quarters of the World, seeking Adventures, for the Benefit of the Neceffitous, as is incumbent on the Order of Knighthood and Knights Errant, such as I am, whose Desires are inclined to such like Actions.*

(l) A little of the Wag in him. *Socarron, is a sty, arch, crafty, knavish, subtle, waggish, sneering, bantering Fellow.*

affi le dixo, (*n*) que andava muy acertado en lo que deseava y pedia, y que (*o*) tal presupuesto era proprio, y natural de los Cavallos tan principales como el parecia, y como su gallarda presencia mostrava: y que el así mismo en los años de su mocedad se avia dado à aquel honroso exercicio, andando por diversas partes del mundo buscando sus aventuras, sin que huviesse dexado los percheles (*p*) de Malaga, Islas de Riaran, compas de (*q*) Sevilla, azoguejo de (*r*) Segovia, el olivar de Valencia (*s*), rondilla de Granada (*t*), playa de (*u*) S. Lucar, (*w*) potro de Cordova, y las ventillas de Toledo, y otras diversas partes, donde avia exercitado la ligereza de sus pies, sutileza de sus manos, haziendo muchos tuertos, requetando muchas viudas, deshaziendo algunas Donzellas, (*x*) y engañando à algunos pupilos; y final-

resolved to (*m*) comply with his Request. Wherefore he told him, that what he asked and desired was (*n*) extremely just, and that (*o*) such Designs were very natural to Knights of the first Rank, as he appeared to be, and as his gallant Air plainly indicated. That he himself had in the Days of his Youth, followed this honourable Calling, traversing divers Parts of the World in Search of Adventures, not leaving unvisited the Suburbs of Malaga (*p*), the Islands of Riarano, the Circuit of (*q*) Sevil, the Square of (*r*) Segovia, the Olive-garden of Valencia (*s*), the Circle of Granada (*t*), the Sea-Coast of San Lucar (*u*), the (*w*) Whipping-post of Cordova, the Hedge-Taverns of Toledo, and sundry other Places, where he had exercised the Lightness of his Heels, and the Agility of his Hands, doing many Injuries, courting a Num-

(*m*) To comply with his Request. *Seguirle el humor, to pursue the Humour.*

(*n*) Extremely just. *Que andava muy acertado en lo que deseava y pedia, that he was very much in the right in what he desired and asked.*

(*o*) Such Designs. *Tal presupuesto, such Forecast.*

(*p*) Malaga. *Ciudad obispal del Reyno de Granada, an Episcopal City in the Kingdom of Granada.*

(*q*) Sevil. *Sevilla Ciudad Arçobispal y capital de la provincia de Andaluzia, an Archiepiscopal City, and the Metropolitan of Andaluzia.*

(*r*) Segovia. *Ciudad obispal de Castilla la vieja, an Episcopal City in old Castile.*

(*s*) Valencia. *Ciudad Arçobispal y Capital de un Reyno del mismo nombre en España, an Archiepiscopal City and Metropolitan of the Kingdom of the same Name in Spain.*

(*t*) Granada. *Ciudad Arçobispal y Capital del Reyno de Granada, an Archiepiscopal City and Capital of the Kingdom of Granada.*

(*u*) San Lucar: He must mean San Lucar de Barrameda, it being a Sea-port Town in Andaluzia: there is another San Lucar, which is called San Lucar la Mayor, which is also in Andaluzia, and has the Title of Dutchy.

(*w*) Whipping-post. *Potro de Cordova: Potro is a Colt, but this is a Square in Cordova, where there is a Fountain which plaies through the Figure of an Horse, to which Horse is fastened an Iron Collar for the whipping Malefactors. Cordova is an Episcopal City in Andaluzia.*

finalmente, dandose à conocer por quantas audiencias y tribunales ay casi en toda España: y que à lo ultimo fe avia venido à recoger à aquel su castillo, donde vivia con su hazienda, y con las agenas, recogiendo en el à todos los Cavaleros andantes, de qualquiera calidad, y condicion que fueffen, solo por la mucha aficion que les tenia, y porque partieffen con el de sus averes, en pago de (y) su buen deseo. Dixole tambien, que en aquel su castillo no avia capilla alguna donde poder velar las armas, porque estava derribada parà hazerla de nuevo: pero que en caso de necesidad, *èl sabia que se podian velar donde quiera, (z) y que aquella noche las podria velar en un patio del Castillo, que à mañana, siendo Dios fervido, (a) se harian las devidas ceremonias, (b) de manera que el quedasse armado Cavallero, y tan Cavallero, que no pudieffe ser mas en el mundo.

Number of Widows, ruineing some Virgins, tricking (x) young Heirs; and in a word, making his Name famous in almost all the Courts of Judicature throughout *Spain*: But at length he had retired to this Castle of his, where he lived on his own Estate, and that of other People, receiving all Knights of whatsoever Quality or Condition, on account only of the great Affection he had for them, and the shareing with them a Part of what they had, in recompence of his (y) good Inclinations. He added, that indeed there was no Chapel in this Castle of his wherein he might watch his Arms, it being pulled down to be rebuilt: but however, he was * very well satisfied, that in a Case of Necessity, they might be watched wherever he thought proper; and that this Night he might (z) perform this Ceremony in the Courtyard of the Castle, and that early in the Morning, God willing, all the (a) required Formalities should be fulfilled in such Manner, that he should be made a Knight, and so much a Knight, that there should not be in the Universe (b) a better than himself.

Pre-

He

(x) Young Heirs. *Y engañando à algunos pupilos*, and cheating, deceiving some Pupils.

(y) Good Inclinations. *Su buen deseo*, his good Desire, Wish.

* Very well satisfied. *El sabia*, he knew.

(z) Perform this Ceremony, &c. *Y que aquella noche las podria velar*, and that that Night he might watch them.

(a) Required Formalities, &c. *Se harian las devidas ceremonias*, the due Ceremonies should be performed.

(b) Better than himself, &c. *De manera que el quedasse armado Cavallero, y tan Cavallero, que no pudieffe ser mas en el mundo*: In such manner that he should remain a dubb'd Knight, and so much a Knight, that there should not be a better in all the World.

Preguntòle si traía dineros, respondió Don Quixote, que no traya blanca (c), porque él nunca avia leydo en las Historias de los Cavalleros andantes, que ninguno los huviesse traydo. Á esto dixo el ventero, que se engañava, (d) que puesto caso que en las Historias no se escrivia, por averles parecido à los Autores della, que no era menester escribir una cosa tan clara y tan necesaria de traerse, como eran dineros, y camisas limpias, (e) no por esso se avia de creer que no los truxeron: y assi tuviesse por cierto y averiguado, que todos los Cavalleros andantes, de que tantos libros (f) están llenos y atestados, llevaban bien herradas (g) las bolsas por lo que pudiesse sucederles; y que assi mismo llevaban camisas y una arqueta pequeña llena de unguentos, para curar las heridas que recibian, porque no todas vezes en los campos, y desiertos donde se combatian, y salian heridos, avia quien los curasse, si ya no era que tenian algun sabio encantador por amigo, que luego los socorria, trayendo por el ayre en alguna nube alguna Donzella, ò Enano, con alguna redoma de agua de tal virtud, que en gustando alguna gota della, (h) luego al punto quedavan sanos de sus llagas y heridas, como si mal alguno huviesse tenido: (i) mas que en tanto que esto no huvi-

He then asked him if he had any Money about him; Money! says *Don Quixote*, I have not brought (c) a Doit, for I have never read in the Histories of Knight-Errants, that ever any one of them carried Money. To this the Inn-keeper answered, that he lay under a very great Mistake, for if the (d) Histories made no particular mention of this Point, it was because the Authors thought it needless to specify Things so visibly necessary as Money and clean Shirts; and that we ought not to (e) conclude from the Silence of the Authors, that they were without these Conveniencies. And he might certainly assure himself, that all Knight-Errants, of whom so many (f) Books make mention, had their Purfes (g) well lined, not knowing what might happen, with clean Shirts, and a little Box of Ointments, for healing their Wounds; for they had not alwaies, especially in the Plains and Desarts where they fought, and often came off wounded, opportunities of being dress'd, unless they had some wise Enchanter for a Friend, who immediately succoured them by transporting in a Cloud some Damsel or Dwarf, with a Phial of Water of so great Virtue, that in the only tasting one drop of it, they in the Instant were as well cured, and

(c) A Doit. *Blanca* is a piece of Money in *Castile* under a Penny.

(d) For if Histories. *Que puesto caso que*, for put the Case that, &c.

(e) To conclude from the Silence. *No por esso se avia de creer*, it is not to be believed for that, &c.

(f) Books made mention. *De que tantos libros están llenos y atestados*. of whom so many Books are full, and crammed: *Atestar*, to fill as full as it's possible; to stuff or cram.

(g) Well lined. *Bien herradas*, well shod.

huvieffe, tuvieron los paffados Cavalleros por cofa acertada, que fus efcueros fueffen proveydos de dineros, y de otras cofas neceffarias, como eran hilas, y unguentos para curarfe: y quando fucedia, que los tales Cavalleros no tenian efcueros (que eran pocas y raras vezes) ellos mismos lo llevavan todo en unas alforjas muy futes, que casi no fe parecian, à las ancas del cavallo, (*k*) como que era otra cofa de mas importancia: porque no fiendo por ocasion femejante, efto de llevar alforjas, no fue muy admetido entre los Cavalleros andantes (*l*); y por efto le dava por consejo, pues aun se lo podia mandar como à fu ahijado, que tan preffto lo avia de fer, que no caminaffe de alli adelante fin dineros, y fin las prevenciones recibidas, y que veria quan bien fe hallava con ellas, quando menos fe penaffe.

and their (*b*) Wounds as perfectly and neatly clofed, as if they had never received any: but not haveing this Advantage (*i*), the Knights-Errant in former Ages looked upon the providing their Squires with Money and other Neceffaries, as Lint and Unguents for their Dressings, to be an indispensible Foresight: And when it happened, that fuch Knights travelled without Squires, (which was very seldom) they themselves then carried these things in a Pair of Wallets, so small, that they were hardly to be discerned on the Horses Haunches, and took as much care of them, as if they had been of the greatest Value (*k*): but indeed a Knight-Errant's travelling with Wallets, was looked upon a little scandalous (*l*) by those of the Order, were it not upon the aforesaid and like Accounts; and for this reason he advised, nay, as his adopted Son, for fuch he would very soon be, gave him in charge, that from thenceforward he should never travel without Money, and the before-mentioned Neceffaries, which he would find of special Use to him, when he least dreamed of it.

Prometiole Don Quixote de hazer lo que se le aconsejava, con toda puntualidad: y assi se dio luego orden como velasse las armas en un

Don Quixote promised punctually to follow his Advice. He thereupon gave immediate Instructions for the watching his Arms in

(*b*) Their Wounds as perfectly, &c. *Luego al punto quedavan sanos de sus llagas y heridas, como si mal, &c.* Immediately at the Instant, they remained as found, as whole of their Wounds and Hurts, as if they had had no harm.

(*i*) But not haveing, &c. *Mas que en tanto que esto no huvieffe,* but in as much as they had not this.

(*k*) Greatest Value. *Como que era otra cosa de mas importancia,* as if it were something else of more Importance.

(*l*) A little scandalous, &c. *No fue muy admetido entre los Cavalleros andantes,* but this of carrying Wallets was not much allowed of among Knight-Errants, &c.

un corral grande que à un lado de la venta estava, y recogiendo las Don Quixote todas, las puso sobre una pila que junto à un poço estava: y abraçando su adarga, asió de su lança, y con gentil continente se començo à passear delante de la pila; y quando començo el passeio; començava à cerrar la noche. (m) Contò el ventero à todos quantos estavam en la venta, la locura de su huesped, la vela de las armas, y la armazon de cavalleria que esperaba. Admiraronse de tan estraño genero de locura, y fueronlo à mirar desde lexos: y vieron que con fofegado ademan, unas vezes se passava, otras arrimado à su lança, ponía los ojos en las armas, sin quitarlos por un buen espacio de ellas. Acabò de cerrar la noche, pero con tanta claridad de la Luna, que podia competir con el que se la prestava: de manera, que quanto el novel Cavallero hazia, era bien visto de todos. Antojosele en esto à uno de los harrieros que estavam en la venta, yr à dar agua à su requa, y fue menester quitar las armas de Don Quixote, que estavam sobre la pila, el qual viendole llegar, en voz alta le dixo: O tu quien quiera que seas, atrevido Cavallero, que llegas à tocar las armas del mas valeroso andante que jamas se ciñò espada; mira lo que hazes, y no las toques, sino quieres dexar la vida en pago de tu atrevimiento. No se curò el harriero (n) destas razones (y fuera mejor que se curara, porque fuera curarse en salud) antes travando

in the great Court-yard adjoining to the Inn; and *Don Quixote* gathering them up together, placed them upon a Trough which stood by a Well: And fitting his Target to his Arm, he seized his Lance, and with a graceful Air he began about the Dusk of the Even, to take his Turns before the said watering Trough. (m) In the mean while, the Inn-keeper diverted all those who were in the House, with his Guests Frenzy, the watching of his Arms, and the expected Order of Knight-hood: They all admired this out of the way sort of Madnes, and went to take a View of him at a Distance: They saw him one while walk with a tranquile and grave Deportment; at others, propt on his Lance, fix his Eyes for a considerable Space upon his Arms. The Day was indeed shut in, but the Moon afforded a Light, might in a manner vie with the Planet which lent it her: So that every Action of the Knight was discernible by the Spectators. In this Interim one of the Carriers took it in his Head to water his Drove, which he could not do without removing *Don Quixote's* Arms lying upon the Trough; who seeing him draw near, cried out aloud, O thou, whoever thou art, inconsiderate Knight, who adventurest to lay hands on the Arms of the most undaunted Errant that ever girded on a Sword, take heed what thou dost, touch them not, without thou'lt leave thy Life as a Punishment of thy Temerity.

The

(m) In the mean while the Inn-keeper diverted, &c. Contò el ventero à todos quantos estavam en la venta, &c. The Inn-keeper related to as many as were in the Inn.

do de las correas, las arrojò gran trecho de sí. Lo qual visto por Don Quixote, alçò los ojos al cielo, y pueſto el pensamiento (à lo que pareció) en ſu Señora Dulcinea, dixo: Acorredme Señora mia en eſta primera afrenta, que à eſte vuestro (o) avassallado pecho ſe le ofrece: no me desfallezca en eſte primero trance vuestro favor, y amparo: y diziendo eſtas, y otras ſemejantes razones, ſoltando la adarga, alçò la lança à dos manos, y diò con ella tan gran golpe al harriero en la cabeça, que le derribò en el ſuelo tan mal trecho, que ſi ſegundara con otro, no tuviera neceſſidad de Maeſtro que le curara. Hecho eſto, recogió ſus armas, y tornò à paſſearſe con el miſmo repoſo que primero. Defde alli à poco, ſin ſaberſe lo que avia paſſado (porque aun eſtava aturrido el harriero) llegò otro con la miſma intencion de dar agua à ſus mulos, y llegando à quitar las armas para deſembaraçar la pila; ſin hablar Don Quixote palabra, y ſin pedir favor à nadie, ſoltò otra vez la adarga, (p) y alçò otra vez la lança, (q) y ſin hazerla pedaços, hizo mas de tres la cabeça del ſegundo harriero, porque ſe la abriò por quatrò: al ruydo acudiò toda la gente de la venta, y entre ellos el ventero. Viendo eſto Don Quixote, abraço ſu adarga, y pueſta mano à ſu eſpado, dixo: O Señora de la formoſura, eſfuerço, y vigor del debilitado coraçon mio, aora es tiempo que buelvas los ojos de tu grandeza, à eſte tu cautivo

The Carrier made no account (n) of theſe Menaces, (it had been better for him he had, for it would have been conſulting his own Safety) but laying hold on the Leather Straps, whirled them a good Diſtance from him. Which *Don Quixote* ſeeing, he fixed his Eyes on the Heavens, and his Thoughts (in all likelihood) on his Lady *Dulcinea*, and ſaid: Aſſiſt me, Lady, in this firſt Outrage offered to this your devoted Slave (o), and in this firſt Encounter let me not be deſtitute of your Favour and Protection: Having uttered this and other ſuch like Ejaculations, he looſed his Shield, and taking his Lance in both Hands, he gave the Carrier ſuch a Thump croſs the Pate, that he made him meaſure his length on the Ground; the Stroke was applied with ſo good a Will, that had he followed it with a Second, the poor Devil would have ſaved the Expence of a Surgeons dreſſing. This done, he very quietly gathered up his Arms, and began again his Walk with the ſame Gravity as before. A little while after, not knowing what had paſſed, another Carrier (the former lying as dead, ſtun'd with the Blow the Knight had beſtowed on him) came with the ſame Intention of watering his Mules; and going about to rid the Trough of the Arms, *Don Quixote*, without uttering a Word, or imploring Favour of any, quitted once more his Target (p), flouriſhed again his Lance, and brought

(n) Of theſe Menaces. *Deſtas razones*, of theſe Reaſons.

(o) Devoted Slave. *Avassallado pecho*, ſubjected Breaf. t.

(p) Flouriſhed again. *Alço otra vez*, liſt up again.

tivo Cavallero, que tamaña aventura esta atendiendo. Con esto cobró à su parecer tanto animo, que si le acometieran todos los harrieros del mundo, no bolviera el pie atras.

Los compañeros de los heridos, que tales los vieron, començaron desde lexos à llover piedras sobre Don Quixote, el qual lo mejor que podia, se reparava con su adarga: y no se osava apartar de la pila, por no defamparar las armas. El ventero dava voz que le dexassen, porque ya les avia dicho como era loco, y que por loco se libraria, aunque los mataffe à todos. Tambien Don Quixote les dava mayores, llamandolos de alevosos y traydores, y que el Señor del castillo era un follon, y mal nacido Cavallero, pues de tal manera consentia que se tratassen los andantes Cavalleros, y que si èl huviera recibido la orden de Cavalleria, que el le diera à entender su alevosia: pero

brought it down so heavily upon this second Fellow's Pate, that without doing the least (q) Damage to his Weapon, he broke his Head in three or four several Places. The People of the Inn, and the Host among the rest, ran out at the Outcry. *Don Quixote* seeing this, seized his Target, and laying Hand to his Sword, said, O Lady of (*transcendent*) Beauty, Strength and Vigor of this infeebl'd Heart, now is the time that thou oughtest to turn the Eyes of thy Greatness on this thy captive Knight, just entering upon so terrible an Adventure: With this he fancied that he recovered so great Vigour and Courage, that had he been attacked by all the Carriers on Earth, he'd not have given an Inch of Ground.

The Companions of the wounded Carriers seeing them in such Plight, began at a Distance to *rain* a whole Showre of Stones upon *Don Quixote*, who sheltered himself as well as he could with his Shield, not daring to leave the Trough, lest he should abandon his Arms. The Inn-keeper bawled to them to desist; that he had already told them he was mad, and as a Madman the Law would take no hold on him, should he put them all to the Sword. *Don Quixote* bawled yet louder than the Inn-keeper, calling them disloyal Traytors; and the Lord of the Castle a Coward, and a base-born Knight, to suffer Knights-Errant to be treated after so vile a Manner;

(q) Damage to his Weapon. *Y sin hazerla pedaços (su lança) hizo mas de tres la cabeça del segundo harriero, porque se la abrió por quatro, and without breaking it in pieces, he made more than three of the second Carrier's Head, for he laid it open in four (Places)*

pero de vosotros, foz y baxa canalla, no hago caso alguno. Tirad, llegad, venid, y ofendedme en quanto pudieredes, que vosotros vereys el pago que llevays de vuestra fendez y demasia. Dezia esto con tanto brio, y denuedo, que infundió un terrible temor en los que le acometian: y assi por esto, como por las persuasiones del ventero, le dexaron de tirar: y él dexò retirar à los heridos, y torno à la vela de sus armas, con la misma quietud y sosiego que primero. No le parecieron bien al ventero las burlas de su huesped, y determinò abreviar, y darle (r) la negra orden de cavalleria luego, antes que otra desgracia sucedisse: y assi llegandose à el, se disculpò de la insolencia que aquella (s) gente baxa con él avia usado, sin que él supiesse cosa alguna: pero que bien castigados quedavan de su atrevimiento. Dixole como ya le avia dicho, que en aquel castillo no avia capilla, y para lo que restava de hazer tan poco era necesaria, que todo el toque de quedar armado Cavallero, consistia en la pescoçada, y en el espaldarazo, segun él tenia noticia del ceremonial de la orden, y que aquello en mitad de un campo se podia hazer: y que ya avia cumplido con lo que tocava al velar de las armas, que con solas dos horas de vela se cumplia; quanto mas, que él avia estado mas de quatro. Todo se lo creyò Don Quixote, y dixo, que él estava alli pronto para obedecerle, y que concluyesse con la

Manner; and that had he received the Order of Knighthood, he'd make him know his Treason: but for you, ye abject and base Scum, ye are below Resentment; fling on, approach, approach, and do your worst, and see what will be the Reward of your extravagant Folly. He said this with so much Firmness and Vivacity, that he struck a panick Fear into all his Assailants; which together with the Landlord's Persuasion, made them desist from their Lapidation: On his Side, he suffered them to carry off their wounded; and with his former Tranquillity and Phlegm returned to watch his Arms. The Landlord did not greatly relish his Guest's manner of jesting, and resolved to make short work, and immediately give him the (r) unhappy Order of Knighthood, before any other Misfortunes happened. Wherefore coming to him, he excused himself for the Insolency with which that vile and (s) groveling set of Rascals had, without his knowing any thing of the Matter, used him; but their audaciousness had been well chastised: He said, he had already told him that there was no Chapel in the Castle; and indeed as to what was yet to be performed, it was very little necessary, since he wanted nothing of being compleatly invested with the Order of Knighthood, but the Application of the Flat of the Sword to his Neck and Shoulders, as he had been taught by the Ceremonial

(r) The unhappy Order. *La negra orden.* Negro is either black, or unfortunate, as *Negros amores*, unhappy, unfortunate Amours.

(s) Groveling set of Rascals. *Gente baxa*, mean People.

mayor brevedad que pudiesse: porque si fuesse otra vez acometido, y se viesse armado Cavallero, no pensava dexar persona viva en el castillo, excepto aquellas que el le mandasse, à quien por su respeto dexaria. Advertido, y medroso desto el Castellano, truxo luego un libro donde assentava la paja y cevada que dava à los harrieros: y con un cabo de vela que le traya un muchacho, y con las dos ya dichas Donzellas, se vino adonde Don Quixote estava, al qual mandò hincar de rodillas, y leyendo en su manual (como que dezia alguna devota oracion) en mitad de la leyenda alçò la mano, y diole sobre el cuello (*t*) un buen golpe, y tras el con su misma espada, un gentil espaldarazo (siempre murmurando entre dientes, como que rezava.) Hecho esto, mandò à una de aquellas Damas que le ciñesse la espada, la qual lo hizo con mucha defemboltura y discrecion: porque no fue menester poca para * no rebentar de risa, à cada punto de las ceremonias: (*u*) pero las proëzas que ya avian visto del novel Cavallero, les tenia la risa à raya. Al ceñirle la espada, dixo la buena Señora: Dios haga à vuestra Merced muy venturoso Cavallero, y le dè ventura en lides. Don Quixote le pregunto como se llamava, porque el supiesse de allí adelante à quien quedava obligado por merced recibida, porque pensava darle alguna parte de la honra que alcançasse por el valor de su braço. Ella respondió con mucha humildad, que se llamava la Tolosa, y que era hija de un remendon

natural

of the said Order; and this might very well be performed in the Field: That he had already complied with the Obligation of watching his Arms; for which, two Hours had been sufficient; whereas he had already guarded his Four. *Don Quixote* believed every word, and told him he was there ready to obey him, and desired he would be as brief as possible; for were he once Knighted, and should be again attacked, he did not design to leave a Soul alive in the Castle, except those he should command him, and whom he would spare for his Sake. The Constable having this warning, and fearing the Consequence, immediately brought his Book, in which he kept account of the Straw and Barley he delivered out to the Carriers; and accompanied by a Boy who brought an End of Candle, and the two aforesaid Virgins, came to the Place where *Don Quixote* waited, whom he ordered to kneel; and reading in his Manual (like one repeating some devout Prayer) in the midst of his Lecture, he lift up his Hand and gave him a smart Stroke in the Neck, after which followed with his own Sword a genteel Stripe (*t*) athwart the Shoulders, (still muttering between his Teeth as if he prayed): This being over, he ordered one of the Ladies to gird on his Sword, which she did with a great deal of Address and Discretion; and indeed a good Stock was requisite, to refrain from Laughing * at each particular Circumstance of the Ceremony. It's true, the Experience

ence

(*t*) A genteel Stripe. *Un buen golpe*, a good Stroke.

* *No rebentar de risa*, not to burst with Laughter.

natural de Toledo, que vivia à las tendillas (w) de Sanchobienaya, y que donde quiera que ella estuviessè le ferviria, y le tendria por Señor. Don Quixote la replicò, que por su amor le hiziesse merced, que de alli adelante se pusiesse don, y se llamasse Doña Tolosa. Ella se lo prometio: y la otra le calçò la espuela, con la qual le passò casi el mismo coloquio, que con la de la espada. Preguntòla su nombre, y dixo, que se llamava la Molinera, y que era hija de un honrado Molinero de Antequera: à la qual tambien rogò Don Quixote, que se pusiesse don, y se llamasse Doña Molinera, ofreciendole nuevos servicios y mercedes.

ence they had of the new Knight's Prowess, did not a little contribute to their (u) keeping within Bounds. At the girding on his Sword, the good Lady said, Heaven make you a fortunate Knight, and give you luck in all Combats. *Don Quixote* asked her Name, that he might from that Time forward know to whom he was indebted for the Favour done him, designing her a Part of that Honour which he should acquire by the Strength of his Arm. She answered him with all Humility, that she was called *Tolosa*, that her Father was a Botcher, Native of *Toledo*, and that he lived in the (w) Sheds of *Sanchobienay*, and that wherever she were, she should be at his Devotion, and alwaies esteem him her very good Lord. *Don Quixote* desired, that for his sake, she would do him the Favour to assume the Title of Madam, and for the future call her self Madam *Tolosa*: which she promised to do. The other put on his Spurs; with whom he had very near the like Conference with her Companion. He asked her Name: She said she was called *Miller*, Daughter to an honourable Miller of *Antequera*: Her also he desired to take the Title of Madam, and call her self Madam *Miller*, making her fresh Offers of Service.

Hechas pues de galope y apriesfa, las hasta alli nunca vistas ceremonias,

These new invented Ceremonies being hurried over in a Sort of

(u) To the keeping them within Bounds. Pero las proezas que ya avian visto del novel Cavallero, les tenia la risa à raya; but the heroick Actions of the new Knight which they had already seen, kept their Laugh within bounds.

(w) Sheds. Tendillas, little Shops.

monias, (x) no vio la hora Don Quixote de verſe à cavallo, y ſalir buſcando las aventuras, y enſillando luego à Rozinante, ſubiò en èl, y abraçando à ſu hueſped, le dixo coſas tan eſtrañas, agradeciendole la merced de averle armado Cavallero, que no es poſſible acertar à referirlas. El ventero por verle ya fuera de la venta, con no menos retorcias, aunque con (y) mas breves palabras, reſpondiò à las fuyas, y ſin pedirle la coſta de la poſada, (z) le dexò yr à la buena hora.

of Poſt haſte, *Don Quixote* (x) dying with Impatience to be mounted, and enter upon the Search of Adventures, immediately ſaddled *Rozinante*; and embracing his Landlord as he was on Horſeback, he made him ſo many out of the way Compliments, in returning him Thanks for the Favour of Knighting him, that it is impoſſible to give a true Relation of them. The Inn-keeper glad to ſee him on the Outside of his Gates, answered him in the ſame Stile, but was ſomething more (y) Laconick; and without requiring any thing for his Lodging, thought himſelf happy that he was (z) fairly quit of him.



CAPITULO IV.

CHAP. IV.

De lo que le ſucedìò à nueſtro Cavallero quando ſaliò de la venta.

What beſel our Knight when he had left the Inn.

LA del Alva ſeria (a); quando Don Quixote ſaliò de la venta, tan contento, tan gaſtado, tan alborozado, por verſe ya armado Cavallero, (b) que el gozo rebentava por las cinchas del cavallo. Mas viniendole à la

AT the Dawn (a) of Day *Don Quixote* ſallied out of the Inn, ſo well ſatiſfied, ſo jocund, and ſo very joyful to find himſelf Knighted, that (b) he even infused the ſame Satisfaction into his Horſe, which endangered the

(x) Dying with Impatience. *No vio la hora*; *Don Quixote* did not ſee the Hour, i. e. was impatient.

(y) Laconick. *Mas breves palabras*, fewer Words.

(z) Fairly quit of him. *Le dexò yr à la buena hora*, let him go (with a God's ſpeed) in a good Hour.

(a) At the Dawn, &c. *La alva ſeria*, it might be break of Day when *Don Quixote*, &c.

(b) That he even infused, &c. *Que el gozo rebentava por las cinchas del cavallo*, that the Joy burſt through the Girth of the Horſe.

memoria los consejos de su huésped, cerca de las prevenciones tan necesarias que avia de llevar consigo, especialmente la de los dineros y camisas, determinò bolver à su casa, y acomodarse de todo, y de un escudero: haziendo cuenta de recibir à un labrador vezino suyo, que era pobre, y con hijos, pero muy à proposito para el oficio escuderil de la cavalleria. Con este pensamiento guiò à Rozinante hàzia su aldea, (c) el qual casi conociendo la querencia, con tanta gana començo à caminar, que parecia que no ponía los pies en el suelo. No avia andado mucho, quando le pareció que à su diestra mano, de la espessura de un bosque que allí estava, salían unas voces delicadas, como de persona que se quejava. (d) Y à penas las hubo oydo, quando dixo: Gracias doy al cielo por la merced que me haze, pues tan presto me pueda cumplir con lo que devo à mi profession, y donde pueda coger el fruto de mis buenos deseos. Estas voces, sin duda, son de algun menesteroso, ò menesterosa, que ha menester mi favor y ayuda: y bolviendo las riendas, encaminò à Rozinante hazia donde le pareció que las voces salían. Y à pocos passos que entrò por el bosque, viò atada una yegua à una enzina, y atado à una otra à un muchacho, desnudo de medio cuerpo arriba, hasta de edad de quinze años, que era el que las voces dava: y no sin causa, porque le estava dando con una pretina muchos açotes,

the bursting his Girth with pure Joy. But calling to mind the Counsel his Landlord had given him, concerning the Provision of necessary Accommodations for his Travels, especially those of Money and clean Shirts; he resolvèd to return home, and furnish himself with these, and also provide himself with a Squire: Pitching upon a neighbouring Labourer, who was indeed poor, and had a great Charge of Children, but notwithstanding very well accomplished for the Office of a Squire-Errant. Full of this Design, he took the Road of his Village; and *Rozinante*, as it were (c) sensible of the Favour, began to travel with so good a Will, that he hardly seemèd to set his Feet to the Ground. He had not gone far, when he fancied that he heard an effeminate Voice of a Person, complaining in the thickest Part of a Wood, which was on his right. The Voice had scarce (d) reachèd his Ears, when he said, I thank Heaven for the Favour of presenting me so soon with an Opportunity of complying with the Obligations of my Profession; these Complaints are certainly those of some distressed Person, who stands in need of my Favour and Protection. And turning the Reins, he directed *Rozinante* towards the Place whence he thought these Complaints proceeded: He had not gone far into the Wood, before he spyed a Mare tied to an Oak; and to another, a young Lad of about Fifteen, strippèd from the Waste upwards; this

(c) Sensible of the Favour. *El qual casi conociendo la querencia: Querencia is good Will, Favour, Friendship, also the Haunt of a Beast.*

(d) Reached his Ears, *T à penas las hubo oydo, and hardly had he heard them.*

açotes, un labrador de buen talle, y cada açote le acompañava con una reprehension y consejo; porque dezia: La lengua queda, y los ojos listos. Y el muchacho respondia: No lo harè otra vez, Señor mio, por la passion de Dios, que no lo harè otra vez, y yo prometo de tener de aqui adelante mas cuydado con el haro,

Y viendo don Quixote lo que passava, con voz ayrada dixo: Descortes Cavallero, mal parece tomaros con quien defender no se puede, subid sobre vuestro cavallo, y tomad vuestra lança (que tambien tenia una lança arrimada à la enzina, adonde estava arrendada la yegua) (e) que yo os harè conocer ser de cobardes lo que estays haziendo. El labrador que viò sobre si aquella figura llena de armas, blandiendo la lança sobre su rostro, tuvose por muerto, y con (f) buenas palabras respondiò: Señor Cavallero, este muchacho que estoy castigando, es un mi criado, que me sirve de guardar una manada de ovejas, que tengo en estos contornos; el qual es tan descuydado, que cada dia me falta una, y porque castigo su descuydo, ò vellaqueria, dize que lo hago de miserable, por no pagalle la soldada que le devo, y en Dios, y en mi anima que miente. Miente delante de mi, ruyn villano, dixo
Don

this was he who made the Outcry, and not without Reason: For a lusty Peasant was tawing his Hide with a Leather Girdle, and each Lash he accompanied with a Word of Advice and Reprehension; A slow Tongue, faies he, and quick Eyes, (*less of your Promises and more of your Vigilance*): The Lad answered, I will never do so again, Master, for the Passion of God, --- I will never do so again; and I promise you to have more care of the Flock for the Time to come.

Don Quixote seeing what passed, in an angry Tone said, Discourteous Knight, ill does it become you to attack the Defenceless; mount thy Horse, take thy Lance, (for the Countryman had a Spear reared against the same Oak, to which he had tied his Mare) and I'll let thee know the (e) Cowardice of thy Action. The Farmer seeing this armed Figure brandishing his Lance over his Head, gave himself over for a dead Man, and in (f) submissive Terms answered: Sir Knight, this Lad whom I correct, is my Servant, and I entertain him to look after a Flock of Sheep, which I keep in this Neighbourhood; but he is so very negligent, that not a Day passes but a Sheep is lost; and because I chastise him for his Carelessness or Knavery, he saies I do it out of Covetousness, and to defraud him of the Wages I owe him; and on my Soul and Conscience he belies me. The Lie in my Presence, vile

(e) Cowardice of thy Action. *Que yo os harè conocer ser de cobardes lo que estays haziendo*, for I'll make you know, that what you are doing is the Part of Cowards.

(f) Submissive Terms. *Buenas palabras*, good Words.

Don Quixote: Por el sol que nos alumbra, que (g) estoy por passaros de parte à parte con esta lança, pagadle luego sin mas replica, sino por el Dios que nos rige que os concluya, y aniquile en este punto: defataldo luego. El labrador baxò la cabeça, y sin responder palabra defatò à su criado. Al qual preguntò Don Quixote, que quanto le devia su amo: èl dixo que nueve meses, à siete reales cada mes. Hizo la cuenta Don Quixote, y hallò que montavan sesenta y tres reales: y dixole al labrador, que al momento los desembolsasse, sino queria morir por ello. Respondiò èl medroso villano, que para èl passo en que estava, y juramento que avia hecho (y aun no avia jurado nada) que no eran tantos: porque se le avian de descontar y recibir en cuenta tres pares de çapatos que le avia dado, y un real de dos sangrias que le avian hecho estando enfermo. Bien està todo esso, replicò Don Quixote: pero queden se los çapatos, y las sangrias por los açotes que sin culpa le aveys dado; que si èl rompiò el cuero (b) de los çapatos que vos pagastes, vos le aveys rompido èl de su cuerpo: y si le sacò el Barbero sangre estando enfermo, vos en sanidad se la aveys sacado: assi que por esta parte no os deve nada. El daño està, Señor Cavallero, en que no tengo aqui dineros, vengase Andres conmigo à mi casa, que yo se los pagarè (i) un real sobre otro. Yrme yo con el, dixo el muchacho, (k)

mas

vile Clown, said *Don Quixote*, by that Sun which affords us Light, I have much ado (g) to forbear driving my Lance through the Body of thee; pay him immediately, and without more Words, or by the Power which rules us, I will this instant dispatch and annihilate thee: Loose him this Moment. The Farmer hung his Head, and without making a Word of Reply, untied his Servant. Of whom *Don Quixote* enquired, how much was owing to him from his Master. He said, Nine Months Wages, at Seven Ryals a Month. The *Don* cast up the Account, and found it amount to Sixty and three Ryals: and bid the Farmer that Minute lay down the Money, if he had a mind to save his Life. The trembling Peasant answered, that by his present Situation, and the Oath he had taken, (though he had as yet taken none) it was not so much: for he ought to discount and allow three pair of Shoes he had furnished him, and a Ryal for being twice blooded in his Illness. Be it so, saies *Don Quixote*; but set the Shoes and the Bleeding against the Stripes you have given him without Ground; for if he has worn (b) your Shoes, you have torn his Skin; and if the Surgeon drew blood of him when he was Sick, you have drawn blood of him being in Health: So that on this Account he owes you nothing. The Mischief is, Sir Knight, that I have no Money about me, but let *Andrew* go

home

(g) I have much ado, &c. Estoy por, &c. I am upon the Point of, &c.

(b) If he has worn. Que si el rompiò el cuero de los çapatos que vos pagastes, vos le aveys rompido èl de su cuerpo, for if he has broke the Leather of the Shoes you paid for, you have broken him that of his Body.

mas mal año, no Señor, (l) ni por pienso, porque en viendose solo, me defollarà como à un S. Bartolome. (m) No harà tal, replicò Don Quixote, basta que yo se lo mande para que me tenga respeto: y con que èl me lo jure, por la ley de cavalleria, que ha recibido, le dexarè yr libre, y assegurarè la paga. Mire vuestra Merced Señor lo que dize, dixo el muchacho, que este mi amo no es Cavallero, ni ha recibido orden de la cavalleria alguna, que es un Juan Haldudo el rico, el vezino del Quintanar. Importa poco esso, respondió Don Quixote, que Haldudos pueden aver Cavalleros: quanto mas que cada uno es hijo de sus obras. Assi es verdad, dixo Andres, pero este mi amo, de que obras es hijo, pues me niega mi soldada, y mi sudor y trabajo? No niego, hermano Andres, respondió el labrador, y hazedme plazer de veniros conmigo, que yo juro por todas las ordenes que de cavallerias ay en el mundo, de pagaros como tengo dicho, un real sobre otro; y aun sahumados. Del sahumerio os hago gracia, dixo Don Quixote, dadse los en reales, que con esso me contento: y mirad que lo cumplays como lo aveys jurado, fino por el mismo juramento os juro de bolver à buscaros, y à castigaros, y que os tengo de hallar, aunque os escondays mas que una lagartija. (n) Y si quereys saber quien os manda esto, para quedar con mas veras obligado à com-

home with me, and I'll count him his Money (i) Ryal by Ryal. — I go home with him! saies the Boy; an (k) ill Year attend me if I think on't (l) Sir, for he'd no sooner have me by himself, but he'd flay me like a St. *Bartholomew*. He'll never (m) dare to do it, it's enough to keep him in respect that I command him the contrary; and if he, moreover, swears to me by the Order of Knighthood which he has received, he shall be at liberty, and you be certain of your Wages being paid you. Take heed Sir, saies the Boy, what you say, for this Master of mine is *John Haldudo* the Rich, in the Neighbourhood of *Quintanar*; he's no Knight, and never has received any Order of Knighthood. That's nothing to the Purpose, replies *Don Quixote*, for the *Haldudos* may have Knights among them: Besides, every Man is the Son of his own Works. That's true, saies *Andrew*, but of what Works can this Master of mine be the Son, since he denies me the Wages of my Sweat and Labour? I don't deny them, Brother *Andrew*, answered the Farmer, do me but the Pleasure to go home with me, and I swear by all the Orders of Knighthood in the Universe, I will pay thee as I said, Ryal by Ryal, and perfumed to boot: As to the Perfuming, saies *Don Quixote*, I wont exact it, pay him in Ryals only, and I shall rest satisfied: But see that you perform the

(i) Ryal by Ryal. *Un real sobre otro*, one Ryal upon another.

(k) An ill Year, &c. *Mas mal año*, another ill Year.

(l) If I think on't. *No Señor, ni por pienso*. No Sir, not even in Thought.

(m) Dare to do it. *No harà tal*, he'll do no such thing.

cumplirlo: Sabed que yo foy el valeroso Don Quixote de la Mancha, el desfazedor de agravios, y fin razones, y a Dios quedad: y no se os parta de las mientes lo prometido, y jurado, so pena de la pena pronunciada.

the Tenor of your Oath which you have taken, or I swear by the same Oath, that I will return, find you out, (though you were hid like a Lizard) and chastise your Perjury. And (n) that you may know who it is that laies this Command upon you; and how much it concerns you to be punctual in your Compliance, learn that I am the Valorous *Don Quixote*, the Redresser of Wrongs and Injuries; so God'b'y: And let not the Promise you've made, and the Oath you have taken, escape your Memory, on Pain of the Punishment already denounced.

Y en diziendo esto, picò à su Rozinante, y en breve espacio se apartò dellos. Siguiò el labrador con los ojos, y quando viò que avia traspuesto del bosque, y que ya no parecia, bolviose à su criado Andres, y dixole: Venid acà hijo mio, que os quiero pagar lo que os devo, como aquel desfazedor de agravios me dexò mandado. Esse juro yo, dixo Andres, y como que andará vuestra Merced acertado en cumplir el mandamiento de aquel buen Cavallero, que mil años viva: que segun es de valeroso, y de buen juez, (o) vive Roque que fino me paga, que buelva y execute (p) lo que dixo. Tambien lo juro yo, dixo el labrador: pero por lo mucho que os quiero, quiero acrecentar la deuda, por acrecentar la paga. Y asien-

Having said this, he gave *Rozinante* the Spur, and immediately left them. The Farmer followed him with his Eye, till he had got out of the Wood, and was no longer in sight; then turning to his Boy: *Andrew*, said he, come hither my Child, for I design to pay you what I am owing thee, as that Redresser of Wrongs and Injuries left me in charge to do. That I swear he did, saies *Andrew*, and that you will do well in obeying the Commands of that good Knight, who is as brave as just, and to whom God grant a Thousand Years of Life: For by that of *St. Roque* (o) if you don't pay me, he'll return and put his (p) Menaces in Execution. I dare swear as much, saies the Peasant: However, as I have a great Ten-

(n) And that you may know, *T si quereys saber quien os manda esto, para quedar con mas veras obligado à cumplirlo*: And if you desire to know who it is commands you this, that you may be more seriously obliged to accomplish it.

(o) By that of *St. Roque. Vive Roque*; let *Roque* live. A Manner of Expression common to the *French* and *Spaniards*, and which our *God's my Life* answers to.

(p) Menaces in Execution. *T execute lo que dixo, execute what he said.*

afiendole del braço, le tornò à atar à la enzina, donde le dio tantos açotes, (q) que le dexò por muerto. Llamad Señor Andres aora, dezia el labrador, al desfazedor de agravios, vereys como no desfaze aquefte, aunque creo que no efià acabado de hazer, porque me viene gana de defollaros vivo, como vos temiades: pero al fin le defatò, y le dio licencia que fueffe à buscar à fu juez, para que executaffe la pronunciada fentencia.

Andres fe partiò (r) algo mohino, jurando de yr à buscar al valerofo Don Quixote de la Mancha, y contarle punto por punto lo que avia paffado, y que fe lo avia de pagar con las fetenas. Pero con todo efiò el fe partiò llorando, y fu amo fe quedò riendo: y defta manera deshizo el agravio el valerofo Don Quixote, el qual contentiffimo de lo fucedido, pareciendole que avia dado feliciffimo, y alto principio à fus cavallerias, (s) con gran fatisfacion de fu mismo yva caminando hàzia fu aldea, diziendo à media voz: Bien tu puedes llamar dichofa fobre quantas oy viven en la tierra, ô fobre las bellas bella Dulcinea del Tobofo, pues te cupo en fuerte, tener fujeto, y rendido à toda tu voluntad

Tendernefs for thee, I intend to fwell the Debt, that I may enlarge the Payment: And feizeing him by the Arm, he tied him once again to the Oak, where he lashed him fo unmercifully, that he was within little of takeing his (q) Departure for the other World. Call, *Andrew*, faies the Farmer, call now on that Redreffer of Wrongs and Injuries, and let us fee how he'll take off what I've laid on; though I don't think I've yet done with you; for I have a violent Inclination to flay you alive, as you juftly apprehended. However, at laft he untied him, and gave him leave to go in Search of his Judge, in order to execute his Sentence.

Andrew went away (r) stomaching this Treatment, fwearing he would find out the valorous *Don Quixote*, and give him an exact Relation of what had paffed, and that he should pay for't Sevenfold. But notwithstanding this, he went off crying, and his Master ftaid behind laughing. Thus did the brave *Don Quixote* redrefs the Wrong; who extreamly well fatisfied with what had happened, imagineing that he had given a moft noble and fortunate Beginning to his Search of Adventures, fteered his Courfe towards his own Village the moft (s) contented Man on *the Face of the whole Earth*; muttering to himfelf, O Beauty of Beauties, *Dulcinea del Tobofo*, well mayft thou be counted happy above

(q) Departure for the other World. *Que le dexò por muerto*, that he left him for dead.

(r) Stomaching. *Algo mohino*, fomewhat angry.

(s) The moft contented Man, &c. *Con gran fatisfacion de fu mismo*, extreamly fatisfied with himfelf.

tad è talante, à un tan valiente y tan nombrado Cavallero, como lo es, y fera Don Quixote de la Mancha: el qual (como todo el mundo sabe) ayer recibio la orden de Cavalleria, y oy ha desfecho el mayor tuerto y agravio, que formò la fin razon, y cometìo la crueldad. Oy quitò el latigo de la mano à aquel desapiadado enemigo, que tan sin ocasion vapulava à aquel delicado infante.

En esto llegò à un camino que en quatro se dividia; y luego se le vino à la imaginacion las encruzadas donde los Cavalleros andantes se ponian à pensar qual camino de aquellos tomarian: y por imitarlos estuvo un rato quedo, y al cabo de averlo muy bien pensado soltò la rienda à Rozinante, dexando à la voluntad del rozin la fuya, el qual figuio su primer intento, que fue el yrse camino de su cavalleriza. Y aviendo andado como dos millas, descubriò Don Quixote un grande tropel de gentes, que como despues se supo, eran unos mercaderes Toledanos, que yvan à comprar seda à Murcia. Eran seys, y venian con sus quitasoles, con otros quatro criados à cavallo, y tres moços de mulos à pie. A penas los divisò Don Quixote, quando se imaginò ser cosa de nueva aventura: y por imitar en todo quanto à el le parecia posible, los passos que avia leydo en sus libros, le pareciò venir alli de molde uno que pensava hazer. Y assi, con gentil continente y denuedo,

bove all the Inhabitants of the Globe, since it has fallen to thy Lot to enthral and keep subjected to thy Will and Pleasure, so valiant and so renowned a Knight as is, and shall be *Don Quixote de la Mancha*: Who, (as all the World knows) received but Yesterday the Order of Knighthood; and has to Day righted the greatest Wrong and Injury that Tyranny ever invented, or was ever executed by Cruelty. This Day he forced out of the Hands of that pitiless Enemy, the Scourge with which, and without cause, he tore the delicate Body of that Infant.

As he had said this, he arrived at a Place where four Roads met, which immediately brought into his mind the Cross-waies where Knights-Errant would pause and consider which they should make choice of; and in their Imitation, he made here a small Stop; and after mature Consideration, he threw the Reins on *Rozinante's* Neck, leaving his Determination to that of his Horse, who pursuing his first Intent, took the way which led to his own Stable. Having travelled about a Couple of Miles, *Don Quixote* discovered a great Company of People, who (as it hath been since known) were Merchants of *Toledo*, going to *Murcia* to buy Silk. They were Six in Number, and they travelled with Umbrellas, with four Servants on Horseback, and three Muleteers on Foot. Hardly had *Don Quixote* discerned them, but he imagined this Matter for a new Adventure; and to imitate as much as possible the Books he had read, he fancied this was an

edo, se afirmó bien en los estrivos, apretò la lança, (t) llegó la adarga al pecho, y puesto en la mitad del camino, estuvo esperando que aquellos Cavalleros andantes llegassen, que ya el por tales los tenía y juzgava: y quando llegaron à trecho que se pudieron ver y oyr, levantò Don Quixote la voz, y con ademan arrogante dixo: Todo el (u) mundo se tenga, si todo el mundo no confieffa, que no ay en el mundo todo Donzella mas hermosa que la Emperatriz de la Mancha, la fin par Dulcinea del Toboso. Pararonse los mercaderes al son destas razones, y à ver la esotraña figura dèl que las dezia: y por la figura, y por ellas luego echaron de ver la colura de su dueño, mas quisieron ver de espacio en que parava aquella confession que se les pedia: y uno dellos que era un pocoburlon, y muy mucho discreto, le dixo: Señor Cavallero, nosotros no conocemos quien sea essa buena Señora que dezia, mostradnosla, que si ella fuere de tanta hermosura como significays, de buena gana, y sin apremio alguno confesaremos la verdad, que por parte vuestra nos es pedida. Si os la mostrara, replicò Don Quixote, que hizierades vosotros en confessar una verdad tan notoria: la importancia està, en que sin verla lo aveys de creer, confessar, afirmar, jurar, y defender; donde no, conmigo soys en batalla, (w) gente descomunal y sobervia; que aora vengays uno à uno (como pide la orden de cavalleria)

excellent Opportunity for the Execution of one he had in his Head. And therefore with a becoming Air and Resolution he fixed himself well in his Stirrups, griped his Lance, (t) covered his Breast with his Target, and placing himself in the Middle of the Road, he waited the Arrival of those Knights-Errant, for he already deemed them such; and when they came within hearing, *Don Quixote* raised his Voice, and with an arrogant Gesture cried out: Let all the *World* (u) stand still, if all the *World* does not acknowledge, that in the whole *World* there is not a more beautiful Virgin than the *Empress de la Mancha*, the Peerless *Dulcinea del Toboso*. At these Words, and to view the strange Figure of him who uttered them, the Merchants stopp'd short; and both the one and the other gave them sufficiently to understand his Distemper; but as they had a mind to be particularly informed in what would end this Confession he exacted of them, one of the Merchants who was given to Raillery, but very discreet withal, said to him: Sir Knight, we have not the Honour to know this worthy Lady you mention; let us then have a Sight of her, and if she is as beautiful as you speak her, we shall very willingly, and without compulsion, acknowledge that Truth which you require of us. Should I shew her to you, replied *Don Quixote*, it would be nothing extraordinary that you should confess a Truth so evident

(t) Covered his Breast. *Llegò la adarga al pecho*, brought the Target to the Breast.

(u) Let all the World. *Todo el mundo se tenga*: The Spaniard here plaies with this Word.

valleria) ora todos juntos, como es costumbre, y mala ufança de los de vuestra ralea, aqui os aguardo y espero, confiada en la razón que de mi parte tengo. Señor Cavallero, replicò el mercader, suplico à vuestra Merced, en nombre de todos estos Principes que aqui estamos, que porque no encarguemos nuestras conciencias, confesando una cosa por nosotros jamas vista, ni oyda, y mas siendo tan en perjuzio de las Emperatrices, y Reynas del Alcarria, y Estremadura, que vuestra Merced sea servido de mostrarnos algun retrado de essa Señora, aunque sea tamaño como un grano de trigo, que por el hilo se sacará el ovillo, y quedaremos con esto satisfechos y seguros, y vuestra Merced quedará contento y (*) pagado: y aun creo que estamos ya tan de su parte, que aunque su retrato nos muestre que es tuerta de un ojo, y que del otro le mana bermellon, y piedra açufre, con todo esso, por complazer à vuestra Merced, diremos en su favor todo lo que quisiere. No le mana, canalla infame, respondió Don Quixote encendido en colera, no le mana digo esso que dezis, sino ambar, y algalia entre algodones: y no es tuerta, ni corcobada, sino mas derecha que un huso de Guadarrama: pero vosotros pagareys la grande blasfemia que aveys dicho (y) contra tamaño beldad, como es la de mi Señora. Y en diziendo esto, arremetió con la lança baxa, contra el que lo avia dicho, con tanta furia

evident and notorious: The Importance of the Matter is, that without seeing her, you believe, confess, affirm, swear and maintain it; if you deny this, I defy and challenge you to mortal Combat, (w) proud and extravagant Race; come ye either one by one according to the Laws of Chivalry, or come ye all at once, as is the dishonourable Practice of Men of your Stamp; here I wait and expect ye, confiding in the Justice of my Cause. Sir Knight, replies the Merchant, I beseech you in the Name of all these Princes present, to the End that we burthen not our Consciences in the avowing a Thing which we have never heard nor seen, and which moreover redounds very much to the Prejudice of the Empreesses and Queens of *Alcarria* and *Estremadura*, that your Worship will condescend to shew us some Picture of this Lady, though it be no bigger than a Grain of Wheat, for by a Thread we may judge of the Skein; and by this Means we shall rest secure and satisfied, and you contented (x) and obliged: Nay, and I even believe we are already so willing to comply with you, that should her Picture shew her blind of one Eye, and that the other distills Mercury and Brimstone, yet in Complaisance to your Worship, we shall say every thing in her Favour which you shall require of us. There does not distil, Infamous Scoundrels, replied *Don Quixote* in a burning Rage, there

(w) Proud and extravagant Race. *Gente descomunal y sobervia*: *Descomunal* signifies of an unmeasurable Size. And I have made use of the Word *Raca* for *Gente*, People.

(x) And obliged. *Pagado*, payed.

ria y enojo, que si la buena fuerte no hiziera, que en la mitad del camino tropezara, y cayera Rozinante, lo passara mal el atrevido mercader. Cayò Rozinante, y fue rodando su amo una buena pieça por el campo, y queriendose levantar, jamas pudo: tal embaraço le causavan la lança, adarga, espuelas, y zelada, con el peso de las antiguas armas. Y entre tanto que pugnava por levantarse, y no podia, estava diziendo: Non fuyays gente cobarde, gente cautiva atended, que no por culpa mia, sino de mi cavallo estoy aqui tendido.

Un moço de mulas de los que alli venian, que no devia de fer muy bien intencionado, oyendo dezir al pobre caydo tantos arrogancias, no lo pudo sufrir, sin darle repuesta en las costillas. Y llegandose à el, tomò la lança, y despues de averla hecho pedaços, con uno dellos començo à dar à nuestro Don Quixote tantos palos, que à despecho, y pesar de sus armas, (z) le molio como cibera. Davanle voces sus amos, que no le

there does not distil, I tell you, what you say, but Amber and Civet; neither is she one-eyed or crooked, but straiter than a Spindle of *Guadarrama*; but you shall account for the Blasphemy you have vomited against (y) the incomparable Beauty of my Lady. And having said this, he couched his Lance, and ran upon the Merchant who had uttered these Blasphemies, with such Rage and Fury, that if by good Fortune *Rozinante* had not in the Mid-way stumbled and fallen, the audacious Merchant had had but an ill time on't. *Rozinante* fell, and his Master endeavouring to rise, rowl'd over a good Part of the Field, but could never effect it: So much was he encumbred with his Lance, Shield, Spurs, Helmet, and the Weight of his Antique Armour. But while he was thus vainly using all his Efforts to gain his Legs, he did not cease crying: Fly not ye coward Race, stay despicable Wretches; for it is my Horse's, and not *my Fault*, that I am here extended.

One of the *Muleteers* belonging to the Company, whom we may conclude none of the best natur'd, hearing the poor fallen Knight treat them with so much Arrogancy, could not away with it, without giving him an Answer upon his Ribs. And coming up to him, he seized and broke his Lance, and with one of the Pieces he poured such a shower of Strokes upon our *Don*, that in despite of his Armour, he made (z) Mummy

(y) Against the incomparable Beauty, &c. *Contra tamanã beldad, como es la de mi Señora*; against so great Beauty, as is that of my Lady, &c.

(z) Mummy. *Le molio como cibera*, he ground him like Corn.

le dieffe tanto, y que le dexaffe: pero estava ya el moço picado, y no quiso dexar el juego, hasta (a) embidar todo el resto de su colera: y acudiendo por los demas troços de la lança, los acabò de deshazer sobre el miserable caydo, que con toda aquella tempeftad de palos que sobre èl llovía, no cerrava la boca, amenaçando al cielo, y à la tierra, y à los Malandrines, que tal le parecían. Cansòse el moço, y los mercaderes figuieron su camino, llevando que contar (b) en todo, èl del pobre (c) apaleado. el qual despues que se vio solo, tornò a provar si podia levantarfe; pero fino lo pudo hazer quando sano y bueno, como la haría molido, y casi deshecho? y aun se tenia por dichoso, pareciendole que aquella era propria desgracia de Cavalleros andantes, y toda la atribuya à la falta de su cavallo, y no era possible levantarfe segun tenia brumado todo el cuerpo.

my of him. His Masters called out to him to be less liberal of his Bastinades, and to let him alone; but the Lad's Mettle was up, and he would not desist from his Game, till he had set his (a) last Stake of Resentment: And therefore running to fetch the remaining Pieces of the Lance, he shivered them all on the miserable Prostrate, whom this Storm of Blows could not silence from threatening Heaven, Earth, and those High-way Men, (for such he thought them). The Muleteer was at length tired, and the Merchants pursued their Journey, having wherewithal to (b) divert them on the Road, at the Expence of the (c) Rib-roasted Knight. When he saw himself alone, he endeavoured once more to regain his Feet; but if he could not *do it* while sound and unhurt, how should he compass it in the batter'd Condition he was left in? He thought himself still a happy Man, because such Misfortunes were common to Knights-Errant; and that he could lay the Blame on his Horse. He was however so horridly bruised, that it was impossible for him to *raise himself*.

(a) Set his last Stake. *Embidar* is to vie at any Game. The Spanish is, till he had vied all the rest of his Choler.

(b) To divert them. *Que contar*, to talk of.

(c) Rib-roasted. *Apaleado*, one that is beaten with a Stick.



CAPITULO V.

CHAP. V.

Donde se prosigue la narracion de la desgracia de nuestro Cavallero.

In which the Account of our Knight's Misfortune is prosecuted.

Viendo pues que en efeto no podia menearse, acordò de acogerse à su ordinario remedio, que era pensar en algun passo de sus libros, y truxole su locura à la memoria, aquel de Valdovinos, y del Marques de Mantua, quando Carloto le dexò herido en la montaña, Historia, (a) sabida de los niños, no ignorada de los moços, celebrada, y aun creyda de los viejos: y con todo esto, no mas verdadera que los milagros de Mahoma. (b) Esta pues le pareció à èl que le venia de molde para el passo en que se hallava: y assi con muestras de grande sentimiento, se començo à bolcar por la tierra, y a dezir con debilitado (c) aliento, (d) lo mesmo que dizen dezia el herido Cavallero del bosque: Donde estàs Señora mia, que no te duele mi mal? ò no lo sabes Señora, ò eres falsa, ò desleal. Y desta manera fue prosiguiendo el romance, hasta aquellos versos que dizen: O noble Marques de Mantua, (e) mi

Finding that in effect, he was not able to stir, he bethought himself of having recourse to his usual Remedy; which was, to call to mind some Passages of his Books; and his Memory furnish'd him with that of Baldwin, and the Marquis of Mantua, when Charlot left the former wounded in the Mountains: An (a) History known, celebrated and believed both by young and old, and just as true as the Miracles of Mahomet. This and his present Condition, seemed to him to fit like two Talleys (b); and therefore with a Demonstration of the most sensible Grief, he began to rowl upon the Earth, and with a faint (c) Voice to complain in the (d) same Terms with the wounded Knight of the Wood: Where art thou, Lady, that thou art not sensible of my Misfortune? either it is hid from thy Knowledge, or thou art become false and disloyal: In this Manner he went on with the Romance, till he came

(a) *Historia sabida de los niños, &c.* An History known to Infants, not unknown to young People; celebrated and even believed by the Aged; and with all this, no more true than, &c.

(b) *Esta pues le pareció à èl que le venia de molde para el passo en que se hallava.* This seemed to him exactly to fit the Circumstance he found himself in. *Molde* is a Mold, or Mould to cast in. *El vestido le viene de molde,* the Cloaths fit him exactly. *Estar de molde,* to be well made, to be exact, as if cast in a Mould.

(c) Voice, Breath; aliento.

(d) Same Terms. *Lo mesmo que dizen dezia el herido Cavallero del bosque,* the same, it's said, the wounded Knight of the Wood said.

tio, y Señor carnal. Y quiso la fuerte, que quando llegó à este verso, acertò à passar por alli un labrador de su mesmo lugar, y vezino suyo, que venia de llevar una carga de trigo al molino: el qual viendo (f) aquel hombre alli tendido, se llegó à él, y le preguntò, que quien era, y que mal sentia, (g) que tan tristemente se quexava? (h) Don Quixote creyò sin duda, que aquel era el Marques de Mantua su tio, (i) y assi no lo respondiò otra cosa, sino fue proseguir en su romance, donde le dava cuenta de su desgracia, y de los amores del hijo del Emperante con su esposa: todo (k) de la mesma manera que el romance lo canta. El labrador estava admirado (l), oyendo aquellos disparates; y quitandole la visera, que ya estava hecha pedaços de los palos, le limpiò el rostro, que el tenia lleno de polvo. (m) Y à penas le hubo limpiado quando le conocio, y le dixo: Señor Quixada (que (n) assi se devia de llamar quando èl tenia juyzio, y no avia passado de Hidalgo sossegado, à Cavallero andante) (o) quien ha puesto à vuestra Merced desta fuerte; (p) pero èl

to this Part: O noble Marquis of *Mantua*, my Lord and Unkle (e): And being at this Verse, as luck would have it, a Peasant of his own Village, and his Neighbour, who had been at the Mill with a Load of Wheat, happened to pass by the Place where he lay; and seeing a Man (f) stretched out, he came up to him, asked him who he was, and what ailed him, that he made such a (g) dismal Lamentation. (h) *Don Quixote* did not in the least doubt but this was the Marquis of *Mantua*, his Unkle; and therefore (i) instead of answering to the Question, he went on with the Romance, in which he gave him an account of his Misfortune, and of the Amour between the Emperor's Son and his Wife, in the same Terms (k) as the Book relates them. The Countryman (l) was astonished, hearing these Impertinencies; and taking off his Beaver, which was already broken to Pieces with the Blows, he wiped his Face, covered with dust; which he had no (m) sooner done, than he knew him. Master *Quixada*, said the Peasant to him, (for certainly (n) that

(e) Tio, y Señor carnal, and carnal Lord. *Hermano carnal*, carnal, and Half-Brother, either by Father or Mother's Side.

(f) *Aquel hombre*, that Man.

(g) *Que tan tristemente se quexava*; that he bemoan'd himself so dolefully.

(h) *Don Quixote creyò sin duda*: *Don Quixote* believed without doubt.

(i) *T assi no le respondiò otra cosa, sino fue*, &c. And therefore answered him nothing else, but was going on, &c.

(k) *De la mesma manera que el romance lo canta*; in the same Manner that the Romance sings it.

(l) *Estar admirado*; to be astonished, to be surprized.

(m) *T à penas le hubo limpiado*; and hardly had he cleaned it.

(n) *Que assi se devia de llamar quando èl tenia juyzio, y no avia passado de Hidalgo sossegado, à Cavallero andante*. For thus he ought to have been called when in his Senses, and had not passed from a peaceable Gentleman to a Knight-Errant.

èl seguia con su romance à quanto le preguntava. Viendo esto el buen hombre, lo mejor que pudo le quitò el peto y espaldar, para ver si tenia alguna herida, pero no vio fangre, ni señal alguna. Procurò levantarle del suelo, y no con poco trabajo le subió sobre su jumento, por parecerle cavalleria mas fofegada. Recogió las armas, hasta las astillas de la lança, y liòlas sobre Rozinante, al qual tomó de la rienda, y del cabestro al asno, y se encaminò hàzia su pueblo, (q) bien pensativo de oyr los disparates que Don Quixote dezia: y no menos yva Don Quixote (r) que de puro molido, y quebrantado no se podia tener sobre el borrico, y de quando en quando dava unos suspiros que (s) los ponía en el cielo, de modo, que de nuevo obligò à que el labrador le preguntasse, le dixesse que mal sentia: (t) y no parece sino que el diablo le traya à la memoria los cuentos acomodados à sus sucessos; porque en aquel punto, olvidandose de Valdovinos, se acordò del Moro Abindarraez, quando el Alcayde de Antequera, Rodrigo de Narvaez le prendió, y llevó cautivo à su Alcaydia. De fuerte, que quando el labrador le bolvió à preguntar que como estava, y que

that was his Name, while in his right Senses, before he had exchanged the Character of a sober Gentleman, for that of a Mad-Knight) how came (o) you in this Condition? But he went on with his Romance, ask him what Questions (p) he would. The good Man perceiving this, (as well as he could) got off his Back and Breast-plate, to see if he had any Wounds; but finding no Marks of any, nor a Drop of Blood, he endeavoured to set him on his Feet, and with much ado he got him up, and set him upon his own Ass, thinking it a more easy Carriage for him: After which, he gathered up his Arms even to the Splinters of the Lance; and tying them all upon *Rozinante*, he took him by the Rein, and his Ass by the Halter, directing his way to his own Village, ruminating (q) on the Follies *Don Quixote* uttered, who travelled altogether as pensive, being, by the pure Effect of (r) dry Bastinades, hardly able to sit the Ass; every now and then he would breath out Sighs, which seemed to reach the Heavens (s); this obliged the Countryman to desire him once more to declare what he ailed: And, one would (t) be apt to think, the Devil himself supplied

(o) *Quien ha puesto à vuestra Merced desta suerte.* Who has put your Worship in this Condition.

(p) *Pero èl seguia con su romance, à quanto le preguntava.* But he followed on with his Romance to all he asked him.

(q) *Bien pensativo de oyr los disparates que Don Quixote dezia.* Very pensive to hear the Impertinences *Don Quixote* said.

(r) *Que de puro molido, y quebrantado, &c.* Who by pure Grindeing, and broken, &c. Moler, to grind, to pound in a Mortar: *Quebrar*, to break.

(s) *Los ponía en el cielo.* He put them in Heaven.

(t) *T no parece sino que el diablo le traya à la memoria.* And it does not seem but that the Devil brought into his Memory.

que sentia, le respondiò las mesmas palabras, y razones que el caurivo Abencerraje respondia à Rodrigo de Narvaez, del mesmo modo que èl avia leydo la Historia en la Diana de Jorge de Montemayor, (u) donde se escribe: aprovechandose (w) della tan de proposito, que el labrador (x) se yva dando al diablo de oyr tanta maquina de necedades. (y) Por donde conociò que su vezino estava loco, y davase priessa à llegar al pueblo, por (z) escusar el enfado que Don Quixote le causava con su larga arenga. Al cabo de lo qual dixo: Sepa vuestra Merced, Señor Don Rodrigo de Narvaez, que esta hermosa Xarifa que he dicho, es aora la linda Dulcinea del Toboso, por quien yo he hecho, hago, y harè los mas famosos hechos de cavallerias que se han visto, vean, ni veràn en el mundo. A esto respondiò el labrador: Mire vuestra Merced, Señor, pecador de mi, que yo no soy Don Rodrigo de Narvaez, ni el Marques de Mantua, sino Pedro Alonso su vezino: ni vuestra Merced es Valdovinos, ni Abindarraez, sino el honrado Hidalgo del Señor Quixada. Yo se quien soy, respondiò Don Quixote, y se que puedo fer, no solo los que he dicho, sino todos los doze Pares de Francia, y aun

plied him with Stories adapted to his Adventures; for in that instant *Don Quixote* quite forgetting *Baldwin*, he bethought himself of the *Moor Abindarraez*, when the Governor of *Antequera Rodrigo de Narvaez* took and led him Prisoner to his Fortrefs. So that when the Peasant asked him how he was, and what he ailed, he answered him in the self same Words, the very Terms in which the Captive *Abindarraez* answered *Rodrigo de Narvaez*, Word for Word, as he had read the Story in the *Diana of George de Montemayor*, where it (u) is to be found: Applying (w) it so patly to himself, that the Peasant enraged to hear such an heap of Nonsense, gave himself an Hundred times (x) to the Devil. By this (y) he found out his Neighbour's Distemper; and to avoid the having his own Brains (z) turned by *Don Quixote's* tedious Harangues, he made all the haste possible towards his own Village. But no sooner had our Knight-Errant put an end to this Speech, but he began again after this Manner: You must know, Señor *Don Rodrigo de Narvaez*, that this beautiful *Xarifa*, whom I have mentioned, is at present the fair *Dulcinea del Toboso*, for whom I have done, actually do, and will per-

(u) *Donde se escribe.* Where it is written.

(w) *Aprovechandose della tan de proposito.* Taking the Advantage of it so much to the Purpose.

(x) *Que el labrador se yva dando al diablo.* That the Peasant went giving himself to the Devil.

(y) *Por donde conociò que su vezino estava loco.* From whence he knew his Neighbour was mad.

(z) *Por escusar el enfado que Don Quixote le causava con su larga arenga.* To avoid the Disgust (the Irksomness) which *Don Quixote* caused him with his long Harangue.

aun todos los nueve de la Fama, pues à todas las hazañas, que ellos todos juntos, y cada uno por si hizieron, se (a) aventajaràn las mias.

perform more famous Deeds of Chivalry, than ever have been, now are, or ever shall be seen upon Earth. Look ye Sir, saies the Labourer, Sinner that I am, I am neither *Don Rodrigo de Narvaez*, nor the Marquis of *Mantua*, but your Neighbour *Peter Alonso*: Neither is your Worship *Baldwin*, nor *Abindarraez*, but the worthy Gentleman *Don Quixada*. I know, saies *Don Quixote*, both who I am, and who I may be; not only those I've named, but the whole Twelve Peers of *France*: And even all the Nine Worthies, since my Atchievements, will not only (a) eclipse the Exploits of any one of them in particular, but those even of the whole Number taken together.

En estas platicas, y en otras semejantes, llegaron al lugar, à la hora que anocheçia: pero el labrador aguardò à que fuesse algo mas noche, porque no viesse al molido Hidalgo tan mal Cavallero. (b) Llegada pues la hora que le pareciò, entrò en el pueblo, y en la casa de Don Quixote, la qual hallò toda alborotada: y estaban en ella el Cura, y el Barbero del lugar, que eran grandes amigos de Don Quixote, que estava diziendoles su ama à voces: Que le parece à vuestra Merced, Señor Licenciado Pero Peres (que assi se llamava el Cura) de la desgracia de mi Señor, seys dias ha que no parecen èl, ni el rozin, ni la adarga, ni la lança, ni las armas: desventurada de mi, (c) que mi doy à en-

With this and such like Discourse they arrived at the Village about Evening; but the Peasant unwilling to have the battered Gentleman seen so meanly mounted, staid till it was somewhat darker (b): And then entering the Village, he led him to his own House, which he found in great Confusion. The Curate and the Barber of the Village (two intimate Friends of *Don Quixote*) happen'd to be there: And his Housekeeper was saying to the former, in a pretty exalted Tone, What think you Mr. Batchellor *Pero Perez*, (for that was the Curate's Name) of my Master's Misfortune? this is the Sixth Day since we have set Eyes on either him, his Horse, his Shield, his Lance, or

(a) *Aventajaràn*, Surpass.

(b) *Llegada pues la hora que le pareciò*. The Hour being come, he thought proper.

à entender, y assi es la verdad, como naci para morir, que estos malditos libros de cavallerias que èl tiene, y fuele leer tan de ordinario, se le han buelto el juyzio; que aora me acuerdo avèrle oydo dezir muchas vezes, hablando entre si, que queria hazerse Cavallero andante, y yrse à buscar las aventuras (d) por effos mundos. (e) Encomendados sean à Satanas, y à Barrabas tales libros, que assi (f) han echado à perder el mas delicado entendimiento que avia en toda la Mancha. (g) La Sobrina dezia lo mesmo, y aun dezia mas: Sepa Señor Maese Nicolas (que este era el nombre del Barbero) (h) que muchas vezes le aconteció à mi Señor tio, estar se leyendo en estos desfalmados libros de desventuras, dos dias con sus noches, al cabo de los quales arrojaba el libro de las manos, (i) y ponía mano à la espada, y andava à cuchilladas con las paredes, y quando estava muy cansado, dezia, que avia muerto à quatro Gigantes como quatro torres, y el sudor que sudava del cansancio, dezia que era sangre de las feridas que avia recibido en la batalla, y beviase luego un gran jarro de agua fria, y quedava

or his Arms: Wretch that I (c) am, I fear, and it is as certainly true, as that I am born to die, that those curf'd Books of his, which he commonly read in, have turn'd his Brain; and now I think on't, I have often heard him mutter to himself, that he would turn Knight-Errant, and strole over this (d) created World of ours in Search of Adventures: To the (e) Devil and *Barrabas* with such Books, which have ruined the best Head-piece (f) in all *la Mancha*. The Niece (g) back'd all the Nurse said; nay, she even said more: You must know, Master *Nicholas*, (for that was the Barber's Name) that my Unkle has (h) very often been two Daies and Nights upon a Stretch, reading those evil con-scinded Books of Misadventures; and at the End, he'd whirl away that he had in his Hand, and drawing his Sword (i), fall upon *the Bones* of the poor innocent Walls, cutting and slashing them in a most inhuman Manner; and when he was heartily tired, he'd say, he had killed four Giants as big as so many Towers; and that the Sweat which this Exercise would put him into, was Blood flowing from the Wounds

(c) *Que mi doy à entender.* Which gives me to understand.

(d) *Por effos mundos.* Through these Worlds.

(e) *Encomendados sean à Satanas, y à Barrabas.* Let them be recommended to Satan and *Barrabas*.

(f) *Han echado à perder el mas delicado entendimiento, que avia.* And have spoil'd the most delicate Wit that was, &c.

(g) *La Sobrina dezia lo mesmo.* The Niece said the same.

(h) *Que muchas vezes le aconteció à.* That very often it happened to, &c.

(i) *T ponía mano à la espada, y andava à cuchilladas con las paredes;* put hand to his Sword, and went to Back-sword with the Walls. *Andar à puñadas ò chacheres,* to Box, to go to Fifty Cuffs. *Andar à cuchilladas ò estocados,* to fight with Swords. *Andar à pedradas,* to fight with Stones. *Andar à pistoletazos,* to fight with Pistols.

dava sano y fofsegado (*k*), diciendo, que aquella agua era una preciofifima bebida, que le avia traydo el fabio Esquife, un gran encantador y amigo fuyo: mas yo me tengola culpa de todo, que no avife à vueftras Mercedes de los difparates de mi Señor tio, para que lo remediaran antes de llegar à lo que ha llegado, y quemaran todos eftos defcomulgados libros, que tiene muchos, que bien merecen fer abraçados, como fi fuffen de hereges. Efto digo yo tambien, dixo el Cura, y à fe que no fe paffe el dia de mañana, fin que dellos no fe haga acto publico, y fean condenados al fuego, porque no den ocasion à quien los leyere, (*l*) de hazer lo que mi buen amigo deve de aver hecho.

Todo efto eftavan oyendo el labrador, y Don Quixote, con que acabò de entender el labrador la enfermedad de fu vezino, y affi començò à dezir à voces: (*m*) Abran vueftras Mercedes al Señor Valdovinos, y al Señor Marques de Mantua, que viene mal ferido, y al Señor Moro Abindarraez, que trae cautivo el valerofo Rodrigo de Narvaez Alcayde de Antequera. A eftas voces falieron todos, y como conocieron los unos à fu amigo, las otras à fu amo y tio, que

Wounds he had received in the Battel; and immediately after drinking a Jar of cold Water, which he faid was a moft precious Draught, brought him by the Sage *Esquife*, a great Enchanter, and his very good Friend, he'd become compofed (*k*) and quiet: But I muft blame my felf, that I did not acquaint you both with thefe Extravagancies of my Unkle, that you might have found fome Remedy before it had come to this pafs, and that thofe excommunicated Books might have be thrown into the Fire; for, he has many which deferve to be burnt, as much as if they were Heretical. I am of the fame Opinion, faies the Curate, and by my Faith to morrow fhall not pafs over *my Head*, before they are brought to a publick Trial, and sentenced to the Flames, that they may not minifter Occasion to their Readers, to fall into the fame Folly my good Friend (*l*) has certainly given into.

The Peafant and *Don Quixote* heard all this Difcourfe, which thoroughly convinced the former of his Neighbour's Diftemper; wherefore he began to bawl out, (*m*) Open Gentlemen, the Doors to Señor *Baldwin*, and the Marquis of *Mantua*, who comes dangerously wounded; and to the *Moor Abindarraez*, whom the valiant *Rodrigo de Narvaez*, Governor of *Antequera*, leads Captive. At this Noife they all run out; and as the Curate and the Barber knew

(*k*) Sano y fofsegado. Well and peaceable.

(*l*) De hazer lo que mi buen amigo deve de aver hecho. To do, what in all likelihood my good Friend has done.

(*m*) Abran vueftras Mercedes. Let your Worships open.

que aun no se avia apeado del jumento, porque no podia, corrieron à abraçarle. El dixo: Tenganse todos, que vengo mal ferido por la culpa de mi Cavallo: llevenme à mi lecho, y llamese, si fuere possible, à la sabia Urganda, que cure y cate de mis feridas. Mirà en hora mala, dixo à este punto el Ama, si me dezia à mi bien mi coraçon, del pie que coxeava mi Señor: (n) Suba vuestra Merced en buen hora, (o) que fin que venga essa urgada le sabremos aqui curar. Malditos digo sean otra vez, y otras ciento, estos libros de cavallerias, que tal han parado à vuestra Merced. Llevaronle luego à la cama, y catandole las feridas, no le hallaron ninguna: y èl dixo que todo era molimiento, por aver dado una gran cayda con Rozinante su cavallo, combatiendose con diez Jayanes, los mas desaforados, y atrevidos, que se pudieran fallar en (p) gran parte de la tierra. Ta, ta, dixo el Cura, (q) Jayanes ay en la danza: Para mi santiguada que yo los queme mañana antes que llegue la noche. Hizieronle à Don Quixote mill preguntas, y à ninguna quiso responder otra cosa, sino que le diessen de comer, y le dexassen dormir, (r) que era lo que mas le importava. Hizose assi, y el Cura se informò muy à la larga del labrador, del modo que avia hallado à Don Quixote: èl se lo contò todo, con los disparates que al

hal-

knew their Friend, the House-keeper her Master, and the Neice her Unkle, who was not yet lighted from his Ass, because he was not in a Condition to do it, they all ran to embrace him. Let all forbear, said he, for I return forely wounded by the Fault of my Horse: Carry me to Bed, and if it be possible call the wise Urganda, that she may dress and cure my Wounds. Look ye, saies the Nurse, immediately, look in an evil Hour, if my Heart did not tell me right what foot my Master halted on: Get up Stairs, Sir, a God's Name (n), for without sending (o) for that same Urganda, we know how to take care of, and nurse you. Curfed, say I, once more, and again a Hundred Times, curfed be those Books of Errantry, which have thus handled your Worship. They presently got him up to his Chamber, and searching after his Wounds, they found, that there were none to be found. He told them he was bruised all over by a rude Fall he had with his Horse *Rozinante*, as he was engaged with Ten of the most unjust and audacious Giants that were to be found in the better Part (p) of the Globe. Pshaw, Pshaw, saies the Curate, have we got Giants too (q) among us? By my Holiness, I'll put fire to them before to Morrow Night. They asked *Don Quixote* a Thousand Questions, to all which he'd not give

(n) *Suba vuestra Merced en buen hora.* Let your Worship go up in a good Hour.

(o) *Que fin que venga essa urgada le sabremos aqui curar.* For without that *Urganda's* coming, we shall here know how to Nurse you.

(p) *En gran parte de la tierra.* In a great Part of the Earth.

(q) *Jayanes ay en la danza.* Are there Giants in the Dance.

hallarle, y al traerle avia dicho, que fue poner mas deseo en el Licenciado, de hazer lo que otro dia hizo, que fue llamar à su amigo el Barbero Maese Nicolas, con el qual se vino à la casa de Don Quixote.

give them a Word of Answer. He bid them give him something to eat, and leave him to his rest, which was what he most (*r*) wanted. They did as he ordered, and the Curate was thoroughly informed by the Countryman, of the Condition he found *Don Quixote* in; he recounted him every particular of the Extravagancies he gave vent to, both when he found, and while he brought him home; which made the Curate more earnest to set about what the next Day he put in Execution; which was to call the Barber, Master *Nicholas*, with whom he came to *Don Quixote's* House.



CAPITULO VI.

CHAP. VI.

Del donoso, (a) y grande Escrutinio que el Cura, y el Barbero hizieron en la libreria de nuestro ingenioso Hidalgo.

Of the pleasant and (a) exact Scrutiny which the Curate and Barber made in the Library of our Ingenious Gentleman.

EL qual aun toda via dormia (*b*). Pidiò las llaves à la Sobrina del aposento, donde estavan los libros, autores del daño, y ella se las dio de muy buena gana: entraron dentro todos, y la Ama con ellos, y hallaron mas de cien cuerpos de libros grandes muy bien encuadernados, y otros pequeños: y assi como el Ama los viò, bolviose à salir del aposento con gran priessa, y tornò luego

THE Knight being (*b*) yet asleep, the Curate asked the Niece for the Keys of the Chamber, where the Books were lodged which had been the Authors of the Mischief: She gave them to him with a very good Will. They went all in, the House-keeper with them; and found above a Hundred Volumes of large Books very neatly bound, and some other small ones: As soon as the House-

(*r*) *Que era lo que mas le importava.* Which was that which most imported him.

(*a*) *Grande Escrutinio.* Great Scrutiny.

(*b*) *El qual aun toda via dormia.* Who yet slept on.

luego con escudilla de agua bendita, y un hisopo, y dixo: Tome vuestra Merced Señor Licenciado, rozié este aposento, no esté aquí algun (c) encantado, de los muchos que tienen estos libros, y nos encanten, en pena de las que les queremos dar, echandolos del mundo. Causò risa al Licenciado, la simplicidad del Ama, y mandò al Barbero que le fuesse dando de aquellos libros uno à uno, para ver de que tratavan, pues podia ser hallar algunos que no mereciesen castigo de fuego. No, dixo la Sobrina, no ay para que perdonar à ninguno, porque todos han sido los (d) dañadores, mejor serà arrojarlos por las ventanas al patio, hazer un rintero dellos, y pegarles fuego, y sino llevarlos al corral, y allí se harà la hoguera, y no ofenderà el humo. Lo mismo dixo el Ama; (e) tal era la gana que las dos tenian de la muerte de aquellos inocentes, mas el Cura no vino en ello, sin primero leer si quiera los titulos.

Housekeeper saw them, she flew out of the Room in the greatest Haste imaginable, and immediately returned with a Porringer of Holy Water, and a sprinkling Brush: Mr. Batchelor, said she, take this, and sprinkle the Chamber, lest there should be some (c) Enchanted among the great Number those Books contain, who may work his Sorceries upon us in Punishment of that we intend to inflict upon them, the sending them into the other World. The Housekeeper's simplicity made the Batchelor smile; who ordered the Barber to reach him down those Books one by one, that he might examine their Contents; for it was possible he might meet with some which did not deserve the Chastisement of the Fire. No, no, cried the Niece, there's no room to pardon any of them, for they have been all (g) guilty; it will be better to throw them all out of the Window into the Court, there make one heap of, and set fire to them, or otherwise carry them into the Back-yard, and there we may make a Bonfire of them, without being offended by the Smoak. The House-keeper was of the same Opinion; so much (e) did these two thirst after the Blood of those Innocents; but the Curate opposed them, and would read the Title-pages.

Y el primero que Maese Nicolas le diò en las manos, fue los quatro de Amadis de Gaula, y dixo el Cura: Parece cosa de misterio

The first Master Nicholas put into his Hands was *Amadis of Gaul*, in four Volumes: This seems to me to be Mysterious, for as I heard

(c) *Algun encantado. She Mistakes for Enchanter.*

(d) *Dañadores, Spoilers.*

(e) *Tal era la gana que las dos tenian de la muerte, &c. So much did they desire the Death, &c.*

terio esta, porque segun he oydo dezir, este libro fue el primero de Cavallerias que se imprimiò en España, (f) y todos los demas han tomado principio y origen deste: y assi me parece, que como à dogmatizador de una secta tan mala, le devemos (g) sin escusa alguna condenar al fuego. No Señor, dixo el Barbero, que tambien he oydo dezir, que es el mejor de todos los libros que de este genero (b) se han compuesto, y assi como à unico en su arte se deve perdonar. Assi es verdad, dixo el Cura, y por essa razon se le otorga la vida por aora. Veamos effotro que està (i) junto à el. Es, dixo el Barbero, las Sergas de Esplandian, hijo legitimo de Amadis de Gaula. (k) Pues en verdad, dixo el Cura, que no le ha de valer al hijo la (l) bondad del padre: Tomad, Señora ama, abrid essa ventana, y echalde al corral, (m) y de principio al monton de la hoguera que se ha de hazer. (n) Hizolo assi el Ama con mucho contento, y el bueno de Esplandian fue bolando al corral, esperando con toda paciencia el fuego que le amenazava (o). Adelante, dixo el Cura. Este que viene,

dixo

heard say, it was the first Book of Knight-Erantry that was ever printed in *Spain*; and the Model (f) of all the rest; wherefore in my Opinion, as the Head of such a pernicious Sect, we ought without (g) the least pity, to commit him to the Flames. Not so, saies the Barber, for I have also heard, that this is the best of *all* the *Books of this* Stamp (b), and he ought to be pardoned as an able Master of his Profession. You're right, saies the Curate, wherefore for the present we'll spare his Life. But let me see that next Neighbour (i) of his. It is, said the Barber, the Exploits of *Esplandian*, the Legitimate Son of *Amadis of Gaul*. O' my word (k), said the Curate, the (l) Virtues of the Father shall be no excuse to the Son; take him Mistress Housekeeper, open that Window, toss him into the Back-yard, that he may serve as a Foundation (m) to the Funeral Pile we design to raise. The Housekeeper never did any thing with a better Will (n); and poor *Esplandian* was sent Head and Shoulders into the Back-yard, where he patiently waited those Flames which were to devour him (o). Go on, saies

(f) *Todos los demas han tomado principio y origen deste.* And all the rest have taken their Beginning and Origin from this.

(g) *Sin escusa alguna.* Without any excuse.

(b) *Este genero.* Of this sort.

(i) *Junto à el.* Next to him.

(k) *Pues en verdad.* Well in Truth.

(l) *Bondad.* The Goodness.

(m) *T de principio al monton de la hoguera que se ha de hazer.* And make a Beginning to the heap of the Bonfire which is about to be made.

(n) *Hizolo assi el Ama con mucho contento.* The Housekeeper did so with much Satisfaction.

(o) *Que le amenazava.* Which threatned him.

dixo el Barbero, es Amadis de Grecia: y aun todos los deste lado, à lo que creo, son del mesmo (p) linage de Amadis. Pues vayan todos al corral, dixo el Cura, que à trueco de quemar à la Reyna Pintiquinieftra, y al pastor Darinel, y à sus Eglogas, y à las (q) endiabladas, y rebueltas razones de su autor, quemara con ellos al padre que me engendrò, si anduviera en figura de Cavallero andante. De esse parecer soy oy, dixo el Barbero: y aun yo, añadió la Sobrina. Pues assi es, dixo el Ama (r) vengan, y al corral con ellos. Dieroníelos, que eran muchos, (s) y ella ahorrò la escalera, y dio con ellos por la ventana abaxo. Quien es esse tonel, dixo el Cura? Este es, respondiò el Barbero, Don Olivante de Laura. El autor desse libro, dixo el Cura, fue el mesmo que compuso el Jardin de Flores, y en verdad que no sepa determinar qual de los dos libros es mas de verdadero, (t) ò por dezir mejor, menos mentiroso; solo se dezir, que este yrà al corral (u) por disparatado y arrogante. Este que se sigue, es Florismarte de Hircania, dixo el Barbero. Ay està el Señor Florismarte, replicò el Cura, pues à fe que ha de parar presto en el corral, à pesar de su estraño nacimiento, y (w) soñadas aventuras, (x) que no dà lugar à otra cosa la dureza, y sequedad de su estilo. Al corral

saies the Curate. The next said the Barber, is *Amadis of Greece*; and I'm of Opinion, that all the rest on this Side are of the same Clan (p). Away with them all to the Yard, said the Curate, for rather than not burn the Queen *Pintiquinieftra*, and the Shepherd *Darinel*, with his Eclogues, and the cursed (q) perplexed Discourses of his Author, I wou'd burn my own Father who begot me, did I meet him in the Shape of a Knight-Errant. I am of the same Opinion, said the Barber: Ay, and I too, cried the Niece. Since it's so, quoth the Housekeeper, give me (r) them here, they shall very soon find the way to the Back-yard; they reach'd 'em to her, and she (s) not to wear out the Stairs by too many Journeys, tumbled 'em all out of the Window. What is that Roll, said the Curate? *Olivante de Laura*, replied the Barber: The same Author, rejoins the Curate, composed the Garden of Flowers, and to say the Truth, it's hard to determine which of these two contain the most Truth, (t) or, more properly speaking, the fewest Lies; I can only say, that he shall to the Back-yard for his (u) Arrogance and Folly. This which follows, said the Barber, is *Florismarte of Hircania*. Mr. *Florismarte*, is he there? saies the Curate: By my faith, but his strange Birth, and impossible Adventures shan't

(p) *Linage. Race, Lineage, Family.*

(q) *Endiabladas. Endiablado, is a Demoniack;*

(r) *Vengan, y al corral con ellos. Let them come, and to the Yard with them.*

(s) *T ella ahorrò, &c. And she spared, saved the, &c.*

(t) *ò por dezir mejor. Or to say better.*

(u) *Por disparatado y arrogante. For a Blockhead, and Arrogant.*

corral con él, y con effotro, Señora Ama. (y) Que me plaze Señor mio, respondia ella, (z) y con mucha alegría executava lo que le era mandado. Este es el Cavallero Platir, dixo el Barbero. Antiguo libro es esse, dixo el Cura, y no hallo en el cosa que merezca venia (a): acompañe (b) à los demas sin replica, (c) y assi fue hecho. Abrióse otro libro, y vieron que tenia por titulo el Cavallero de la Cruz. Por nombre tan santo como este libro tiene se podia perdonar su ignorancia, mas tambien se suele dezir; (d) tras la Cruz està el diablo, vaya al fuego. Tomando el Barbero otro libro, dixo: Este es Espejo de cavallerias. Ya conozco à su Merced, dixo el Cura, (e) ay anda el Señor Reynaldos de Montalvan, con sus amigos, y compañeros, mas ladrones que Caco, y los doze Pares, con el (f) verdadero Historiador Turpin: y en verdad que estoy por condenarlos no mas que à destierro perpetuo, fiquiera porque tienen parte de la invencion del famoso Mateo Boyardo, de donde tambien (g) texió su tela el Christiano Poeta Ludovico Ariosto, al qual (h) si aqui le hallo, y que habla
en

(w) shan't save him from the Backyard; and indeed his harsh and barren Stile could never bring him (x) to a less shameful End; away with him Housekeeper to the Yard, and let this other keep him Company: With all my blood, (y) said she, and immediately with (z) much Alacrity she hurried them to the Place of Execution. This here, said the Barber, is the Knight *Platir*. It is an ancient Book, quoth the Curate, but I find nothing in him that can entitle him to (a) Mercy; wherefore let him keep Company with the (b) other Malefactors, and no more words; he was accordingly sent packing (c). He opened another Book, whose Title-page spoke him the Knight of the Cross. The Sanction of so holy a Name ought to pardon his Ignorance, but as the Saying is, The Devil skulks (d) behind the Cross, away with him to the Fire. The Barber taking another Book, said, this is the Miroir of Errantry. Oh, I know his Worship, said the Curate: You'll find (e) there *Reynaldo de Montalvan*, with his Friends and Companions, greater Thieves than *Cacus*, with the Twelve Peers of *France*; and

(w) *Soñado*. Trifling, what we Dream.

(x) *Que no dà lugar à otra cosa, &c.* Gives no room for any thing else.

(y) *Que me plaze Señor*. I am content, Sir.

(z) *T con mucha alegría executava lo que le era mandado*. And with much Joy executed what was commanded her.

(a) *Venia*. Pardon.

(b) *Acompañe à los demas sin replica*. Let him accompany the others without Reply.

(c) *T assi fue hecho*. And it was so done.

(d) *Tras la Cruz està el diablo*. The Devil is behind the Cross.

(e) *Ay anda, &c.* There goes, &c.

en otra lengua que la fuya, no le guardarè respeto alguno: pero si habla en su idioma, (i) le pondrè sobre mi cabeça. Pues yo le tengo en Italiano, dixo el Barbero, mas no le entiendo. Ni aun fuera bien que vos le entendierades, respondiò el Cura, y aqui le perdonaramos al Señor Capitan, que no le huviera traydo à España, y hecho Castellano, que le quitò mucho de su (k) natural valor: (l) y lo mesmo haràn todos aquellos que los libros de verso quisieren bolver en otra lengua, que por mucho cuydado que pongan, y habilidad que muestren, jamas llegaràn al punto que ellos tienen en su primer nacimiento. Digo en efeto que este libro, y todos los que se hallaron, que tratan destas cosas de Francia, se echen, y depositen en un poço seco, hasta que con mas acuerdo se vea (m) lo que se ha de hazer dellos, exceptando à un Bernardo del Carpio (n) que anda por ay, y à otro llamado Roncesvalles, que estos en llegando à mis manos, han de estar en las del Ama, y dellas en las del fuego, (o) sin remission alguna. Todo lo confirmò el Barbero, y lo tuvo por bien, y por cosa muy acertada: por entender que era el Cura tan buen

and that (f) Veridical Historiographer *Turpin*: And indeed I am for condemning them to a perpetual Banishment only, as they contain a Part of *Matthew Boyardo's* Invention, of whom the Christian Poet *Lewis Ariosto*, borrowed his Subject (g); yet notwithstanding, should he himself fall into my Hands, talking any other than his own Language, and in such Company (h), I'de give him no Quarter; but if he speaks in his own Tongue, I'll hug him in my Bosom (i). I have him in *Italian*, said the Barber, but I don't understand him. Neither would it be fit you should, answered the Curate; and the Captain who brought him into *Spain*, and made a *Castillian* of him, would have been excused, if he had spared himself that trouble; for he has deprived him of his native Grace (k). And this Fate (l) attends all Translators of Poems; for the greatest ability, though joined to the most indefatigable Industry, can never come up to the Graces and Beauties of the Original. For which Reason, I am for having not only this Book, but all others which we shall find here treating of the *French Affairs*, thrown into a dry Well,

(f) Verdadero Historiador. That true Historian.

(g) Texiò su tela. Wove his Webb, &c.

(h) Si aqui le hallo, no le guardarè respeto alguno. If I find him here, &c. I shall shew him no respect.

(i) Le pondrè sobre mi cabeça. I'll put him on my Head.

(k) Natural valor. Natural Worth.

(l) Y lo mesmo haràn todos aquellos que los libros de verso quisieren bolver en otra lengua, que por mucho cuydado que pongan, y habilidad que muestren, jamas llegaràn al punto que ellos tienen en su primer nacimiento. And all those who would translate Verse into another Tongue, will do the same; let them apply what Care, and shew what Ability they will, they shall never come up to that Point which they have in their first Birth.

buen Christiano, (p) y tan amigo de la verdad, que no diria otra cosa por todas las del mundo. Y abriendo otro libro, viò que era Palmerin de Oliva, y junto à èl estava otro, que se llamava Palmerin de Inglaterra. Lo qual visto por el Licenciado, dixo: Esta Oliva se haga luego raxas, y se quemè, que aun no queden della las cenizas: y esta Palma de Inglaterra se guarde, y se conserve, (q) como à cosa unica, (r) y se haga para ello otra caja, como la que hallo Alexandro en los desposjos de Dario, que la diputò para guardar en ella las obras del Poëta Homero. Este libro, Señor compadre, tiene autoridad por dos cosas; la una, porque èl por si es muy bueno; y la otra, porque es fama que le compuso un discreto Rey de Portugal. Todas las aventuras del castillo de Miraguarda (s) son bonifimas, y de grande artificio, las razones cortesanas, y claras, que guardan y miran el decoro del que habla, con mucha propiedad y entendimiento. Digo pues, salvo vuestro buen parecer (Señor Mafese Nicolas) que este, y Amadis de Gaula, queden libres del fuego, y todos los demas, sin hazer mas (t) cala y cata, perezcan. No Señor compadre, replicò el Barbero, (u) que este que aqui tengo,

es

Well, till we have time more maturely to (m) deliberate on their Fate. Except *Bernardo del Carpio*, and another called *Roncesvalles*, who must shape a (n) different Course, for if they come into my Hands, I shall transmit them to those of Mrs. Housekeeper, and from hers they are like to pass to our Bonfire, without the (o) least Hopes of Mercy. The Barber confirmed the Sentence as equal and just; for he knew the Curate so good a Christian, and such a Lover of Truth, that he would not be biassed (p) to gain the whole World. And opening another, he saw it was *Palmerin of Oliva*; and his next Neighbour *Palmerin of England*. Which as soon as the Batchellor perceived; For this *Oliva*, said he, let him be torn Piecemeal, and burnt even to the Consumption of his very Ashes; and let *Palmerin of England* be kept and conserved as inestimable (q); nay, he merits as (r) rich a Box as that which *Alexander* found among the Spoils of *Darius*, destined by him to enclose the Works of *Homer*. For this Book, Gossip, on a double Account claims our respect: First, For its own Excellence. Secondly, As it's said to be the Work of a very wise King of *Portugal*. All the Adventures of the Castle *Miraguarda*

(m) *Lo que se ha de hazer dellos.* That which ought to be done with them.

(n) *Que anda por ay.* Who goes there.

(o) *Sin remission alguna.* Without any pardon.

(p) *Tan amigo de la verdad, que no diria otra cosa por todas las del mundo.* And such a Friend of the Truth, that he would not say any thing else, for all those of the World.

(q) *Como à cosa unica.* As an only thing.

(r) *Y se haga para ello otra caja, como la que hallo, &c.* And let another Box be made for him, like that *Alexander* found, &c.

es el afamado Don Belianis. Pues esse, replicò el Cura, con la segunda, tercera, y quarta parte, tienen necesidad de un poco de ruybarbo, para purgar la demasiada colera fuya, y es menester quitarles todo aquello del castillo de la Fama, y otras impertinencias de mas importancia, para lo qual se les dà termino (w) ultramarino, y como se enmendaren, assi se usará con ellos de misericordia, ò de justicia: y en tanto, tenedlos vos compadre en vuestra casa, mas no los dexeys leer a ninguno. Que me plaze, respondiò el Barbero; (x) y sin querer cansarse mas en leer libros de cavallerias, mandò al Ama que tomasse todos los grandes, (y) y dieffe con ellos en el corral.

raguarda, are (s) well and artfully managed; the Dialogues are clear and court-like; and the Decorum is exactly kept up with great Propriety and Judgment, throughout all the Characters. I say then, Master *Nicholas*, saving your better Judgment, that this and *Amadis de Gaul*, may escape the Fire; and for all the rest, let them perish without farther (t) Perquisition. Not so, Gossip, replies the Barber, for I must plead (u) for the Famous *Don Belianis*, whom I have here in my Hand. Even he, replied the Curate, with his Second, Third, and Fourth Part, stand in need of a little Rhubarb to purge his excessive Choler; besides his Castle of Fame, and other more considerable Impertinencies want curtailing: To which end we will respite him (w), and as they shew Signs of Amendment they shall be treated with Mercy or Justice; in the mean while Gossip, do you carry them home with you, but suffer none to read them. I am content, saies the Barber; and not willing to jade himself (x) with looking into more Books of Errantry, he ordered the Housekeeper to take all the great Volumes, and shew them the way (y) to the Court-yard.

No

It

(s) *Son bonissimas, y de grande artificio, las razones cortesanas, y claras, que guardan y miran el decoro del que habla con mucha propiedad y entendimiento.* Are Superlatively good, and very Artificial; the Dialogues are courtly and clear, keep and have an Eye to the Decorum of the Speaker, with great Propriety and Judgment.

(t) *Cala y cata.* The Enquiry made into the Quantity of Provisions in a Town:

(u) *Que este que aqui tengo.* For this which I have here.

(w) *Termino ultramarino.* A Law Term, which grants a time necessary for producing Witnesses who are beyond the Seas.

(x) *T sin querer cansarse mas, &c.* To weary himself no more.

(y) *T dieffe con ellos.* And throw them.

No (z) se dixo à tonta ni à forda, (a) fino à quien tenia mas gana de quemallos, que de echar una tela, por grande y delgada que fuera: y afiendo casi ocho de una vez, (b) los arrojò por la ventana. Por tomar muchos juntos, se le cayò uno à los pies del Barbero, que le tomò gana de ver de quien era, y viò que dezia: Historia del famoso Cavallero Tirante el Blanco. Valame Dios, dixo el Cura, * dando una gran voz, que aqui este Tirante el Blanco! Dadmele acà compadre, que hago cuenta que he hallado en èl un tesoro de contento, y una mina de passatiempos. Aqui està Don Quirieleyson de Montalvan, valeroso Cavallero, y su hermano Tomas de Montalvan, y el Cavallero Fonseca, con la batalla que el valiente Detriante hizo con el Alano, y las agudezas de la Donzella † Plazerdemivida, con los amores y embustes de la viuda Reposada, y la Señora Emperatriz, enamorada de Hipolito su escudero. (c) Digo os verdad, Señor compadre, que por su estilo es este el mejor libro del mundo: aqui comen los Cavalleros, y duermen, y mueren en sus camas, y hazen testamento antes de su muerte; con otras cosas, (d) de que todos los demas libros deste genero carecen. (e) Con todo esto os digo, que merecia el que lo compuso, pues no hizo tantas

It was (z) neither a Stock nor a Stone he gave this Charge to, but to one whose (a) Fingers itch'd more to make this Bonfire, than to weave the most delicate Piece of Cloath, though it were of never so large a width: She catch'd up Eight of them at a Time, which she (b) drove head foremost out of the Window. But in taking so many together, one happened to fall at the Barber's Feet, which he had a great Inclination to look into; and it proved to be the famous Knight *Tirante the White*. Bless me, said the Curate in an Extasy*, 'tis *Tirante the White*! Let me see him, Gossip, for I promise my self from him a Treasure of Satisfaction, and a Mine of Diversion: Here we find *Don Quirieleyson, of Montalvan*, a very brave Knight, with his Brother *Thomas de Montalvan*, and the Knight *Fonseca*; and also the Battel between the valiant *Detriante* and the Mastiff, with the Humours of the Damsel † *Plazerdemivida*, and the Intrigues and Tricks of the Widow *Reposada*, together with the Empress who was enamoured of her Gentleman Usher *Hipolito*. Let me tell you (c) Gossip, that as to the Stile, there is not in the World a better Book. Here Knights eat and sleep, make their Wills, and die in their Beds, with a Number of other things not to be found (d) in Books

(z) No se dixo à tonta ni à forda. It was not said to one either stupid or deaf.

(a) Sino à quien tenia mas gana. But to one who was more willing, &c.

(b) Los arrojò. She hurled them.

* Dando un gran voz. Giving a great Crie; raising his Voice.

† Plazerdemivida. Pleasure of my Life.

(c) Digo os verdad, Señor compadre. I tell you the Truth, Sir Gossip.

(d) Que todos los demas libros deste genero carecen. Which all the other Books beside of this kind want.

tas necedades de industria, (f) que le echaran à galeras por todos los dias de su vida: Llevalde à casa, y leelde, y vereys que es verdad quanto del os he dicho: Assi ferà, respondiò el Barbero; pero (g) que harèmos destes pequeños libros que quedan? Estos, dixo el Cura, (h) no deven de fer de cavallerias, (i) sino de Poësia: y abriendo uno, vio que era la Diana de Jorge de Montemayor, y dixo (creyendo que todos los demas eran del mesmo genero;) (k) Estos no merezen ser quemados como los demas, porque no hazen, ni haràn el daño que los de cavallerias (l) han hecho, que son libros de entendimiento, (m) sin perjuzio de tercero. Ay Señor, dixo la Sobrina, (n) bien los puede vuestra Merced mandar quemar como à los demas, porque no feria mucho, que aviendo sanado mi Señor tio de la enfermedad cavalleresca, leyendo estos, se le antojara (o) de hazerse pastor, y andarse por los bosques y prados, cantando (p) y tañendo: y lo que feria peor, hazerse Poëta, que segun dizen, es enfermedad incurable, y pegadiza. (q) Verdad dize esta

Books of this sort. Notwithstanding (e) all this, give me leave to tell you, that the Author who has taken the Pains to write so many idle Stories, deserves to be chained to an Oar (f) for the rest of his Life. Take it home with you, read it over, and you'll find I have told you truth. I will, said the Barber, but how shall we (g) dispose of these small Books? Those, saies the Curate, (h) cannot be of Chivalry, but are certainly (i) Poems: And opening one of them, it proved to be the *Diana* of *George Montemayor*; and he said (believing all the others of the same sort) these do not deserve (k) to accompany the others in the Fire, for they neither do, nor can do the harm which those of Chivalry stand (l) condemned for; they are Ingenious Books, and can be no way prejudicial to (m) any. Ah Sir, cried the Niece, don't separate 'em (n) from those condemn'd, but order them to the Flames with their Companions; for I am apprehensive that my Unkle, should he get cured of his Frenzy of Knight-Errantry, may take into his Head (o) to turn Shepherd, and

(e) *Con todo estos os digo.* With all this I tell you.

(f) *Que le echaran à galeras.* That they should throw him into the Gallies.

(g) *Que harèmos.* What shall we do?

(h) *No deven de ser.* Ought not to be.

(i) *Sino de Poësia.* But of Poetry.

(k) *Estos no merezen ser quemados como los demas.* These don't deserve to be burnt, as the others.

(l) *Han hecho.* Have done.

(m) *Sin perjuzio de tercero.* Without Prejudice to a Third Person.

(n) *Bien los puede vuestra Merced mandar quemar como à los demas, porque no feria mucho.* &c. Well may your Worship order them to be burnt with the rest, for it would not be much, &c.

(o) *Antojara.* To long after, or earnestly desire a Thing.

K

esta Donzella, dixo el Cura, y ferà bien quitarle à nuestro amigo esto tropieço, y ocasion delante. Y pues començamos por la Diana de Montemayor, (r) soy de parecer que no se queme, sino que se le quite todo aquello que trata de la fabia Felicia, y de la agua encantada: y casi todos los versos mayores, y quedesele en hora buena la prosa, y la honra de ser primero en semejantes libros. Este que se sigue, dixo el Barbero, es la Diana llamada segunda, del Salmantino, y este otro que tiene el mesmo nombre, cuyo autor es Gil Polo. Pues la del Salmantino, respondió el Cura, acompañe y acreciente el numero de los condenados, al Corral: y la de Gil Polo se guarde, como si fuera del mesmo Apolo. y pàsse adelante Señor compadre, y demonos priessa, que se va haziendo tarde. Este libro es, dixo el Barbero abriendo otro, los diez libros de Fortuna de Amor, compuestos por Antonio de Lofraço, Poëta Sardo. Por las ordenes que recebi, dixo el Cura, que desde que Apolo fue Apolo, y las Musas Musas, y los Poëtas Poëtas, tan gracioso, ni tan disparatado libro, como esse no se ha compuesto: y que por su camino es el mejor, y el mas unico de quantos deste genero han salido à la luz del mundo: y èl que no le ha leydo, puede hazer cuenta que no ha leydo jamas cosa de gusto: Dadmele acà compadre, que precio

and wander through the Meads and Groves, finging and playing (p) upon some Instrument or other; and what is still worse, turn Poet, which they say is a catching and incurable Distemper. The young Gentlewoman (q) is i'th' right, said the Curate, and we shall do well to take this Stumbling-block out of our Friend's way. And to begin then with *Montemayor*: I am of Opinion, that he be only castrated of all that part which treats of the Enchantress *Felicia*, and the enchanted Water, with all his prolix Poems; and let him live a God's Name with his Prose, and the Honour of being the best Book of this kind, and not turned over to the unmerciful Flames (r). Here, saies the Barber, is another *Diana*, the second of that Name by *Salmantino*, and a third of *Gil Polo's*. Well, saies the Curate, let that of *Salmantino's* increase the Number, and keep Company with those already condemned in the Yard; and that of *Gil Polo's*, let it be conserved with the same Care, as if it had been the Work of *Apollo* himself: So proceed, Gossip, and let us dispatch, for it begins to grow late. This Book, saies the Barber, opening another, is the Ten Books of the Fortune of Love, composed by *Anthony de Lofraço*, a *Sardinian* Poet. By the Orders I've received, saies the Curate, since *Apollo* has been *Apollo*, the Mu-

(p) *Tañendo*. *Tañer un Instrumento de Musica*; to play, upon, to touch some musical Instrument. *Tañer la Guitara, el laud*, to play on the Guitar, the Lute. *Tañer las ampanas*, to ring the Bells. *Tañer a Missa*, to ring to Mass. *Tañer à queda*, to sound a Retreat.

(q) *Verdad dixè esta Donzella*. The Young Girl saies the Truth.

(r) *Soy de parecer que no se queme*. I am of Opinion that he be not burnt.

cio mas averle hallado, que si me dieran una sotana de raja de Florencia. Pusole à parte con grandissimo gusto, y el Barbero profiguiò, diziendo: Estos que se figuen, son el Pastor de Iberia, Ninfas de Enares, y defengaños de zelos. Pues no ay mas que hazer, dixo el Cura, sino entregarlos al braço seglar del Ama, y no se me pregunte el porque, que seria nunca acabar. Este que viene es el Pastor de Filida. No es esse Pastor, dixo el Cura, sino muy discreto Cortesano, guardese como joya preciosa. Este grande que aqui viene, se intitula, dixo el Barbero, Tesoro de varias Poëfias. Como ellas no fueran tantas, dixo el Cura, fueran mas estimadas: menester es que este libro se escarde, y limpie de algunas baxezas que entre sus grandezas tiene: guardese porque su autor es amigo mio, y por respeto de otras mas heroycas, y levantadas obras que ha escrito. Este es, siguiò el Barbero, el Cancionero de Lopez Maldonado. Tambien el autor desse libro, replicò el Cura, es grande amigo mio, y sus versos en su boca admiran à quien los oye: y tal es la suavidad de la voz con que los canta, que encanta. Algo largo es en las Eglogas, pero nunca lo bueno fue mucho: guardese con los escogidos. Pero que libro es esse que està junto à èl? La Galatea de Miguel de Cervantes, dixo el Barbero. Muchos años ha que es grande amigo mio esse Cervantes, y se que es mas versado en desdichas que en versos. Su libro tiene algo de buena invencion, propone algo, y no concluye nada: es menester esperar la segunda parte

Muses, Muses, and Poets, Poets, there has not been so pleasant and so whimsical a Book composed, and in its way it's the best and most singular that the World has seen; and he who has not read it, may assure himself *that* he has never read any thing diverting. Reach it me hither, Gossip; for a present of a *Florence* Serge Cassock, would not please me so well as the meeting with this Book. He laid it aside, with a great deal of Satisfaction; and the Barber went on, saying: These which follow are the Shepherd of *Iberia*, the Nymphs of *Enares*, and the Cure of Jealousy. Well, saies the Curate, there's no more to be done, than to deliver them over to the secular Arm of the Housekeeper; and ask me not my Reason, for at that rate we shall ne'er have done. This which follows is the Shepherd of *Filida*. That is no Shepherd, saies the Curate, but a very ingenious Courtier; keep him as a precious Jewel. This great one that comes next, saies the Barber, is called the Treasure of divers Poems. Were they not so many, said the Curate, they would be more estimable. This Book wants weeding and cleansing from a great many Trifles, which are mix'd in with things of exalted worth; let him be preserved however, both because the Author is my Friend, and in respect to the many lofty and heroick Works he has written. This which follows, saies the Barber, is the Ballad-singer of *Lopez Maldonado*. This Author too, saies the Curate, is my very good Friend; and every one who hears him read his own

Parte que promete, quicà con la Enmienda alcançará del todo la misericordia que aora se le niega, y entretanto que esto se vè, tenedle recluso en vuestra posada. Señor compadre que me plaze, respondió el Barbero, y aqui vienen tres todos juntos: la Araucana de Don Alonso de Ercilla, la Austriada de Juan Rufo Jurado de Cordovà, y el Monserrato de Christoval Virues, Poëta Valenciano. Todos estos tres libros, dixo el Cura, son los mejores que en verso heroico, en lengua Castellana estàn escritos, y pueden competir con los mas famosos de Italia, guardense como las mas ricas prendas de Poëfia que tiene España. Cansòse el Cura de ver mas libros, y affi à (s) carga cerrada, quiso que todos los demas se quemassen: pero ya tenia abierto uno el Barbero, que se llamava las lagrimas de Angelica. Lloràralas yo, dixo el Cura, en oyendo el nombre, si tal libro huviera mandado quemar, porque su autor fue uno de los famosos Poëtas del mundo, no solo de España: y fue felicissimo en la traduccion de algunas fabulas de Ovidio.

Verses, admires them, and he has so sweet a Pipe, that while he chants them, he enchants us. His Eclogues are somewhat of the longest, but we can't have too much of a good Thing; keep him among the choicest. But what's that next Book? It is, saies the Barber, the *Galatea* of *Michael Cervantes*. This *Cervantes* has been my very good Friend this many Years; and I know he is more versed in Misfortunes than Verses. His Book has somewhat of a good Invention; he proposes something, but concludes nothing. We must wait for the Second Part, which he has promised; perhaps by making amends, he may obtain a thorough Pardon, which we can't grant him at present; in the mean while, do you keep him close Prisoner in your Chamber. With all my Heart, Gossip, said the Barber; and look ye, here come three together: The *Araucana* of *Don Alonso de Ercilla*; the *Austriada* of *John Rufo*, Magistrate of *Cordova*; and the *Monserrato* of *Christopher Virues*, a *Valentian* Poet. All the Three, saies the Curate, are the best heroick Poems in the whole *Castillian* Language, and may vie with the most celebrated of the *Italians*; keep them as the most valuable Performances of the *Spanish* Poetry. The Curate was too much fatigued to carry on his Examination; and ordered all the rest to be burn'd at a venture (s): But the Barber had already opened one, which was the *Tears of Angelica*.

'Tis

(s) *Carga cerrada*, is what is bought without enquireing into its worth: Our *Pigg* in a *Poak*, and the *French*, *chat en poche*, answer to the Idiom of the *Spanish*. *Carga* is a Bundle, a Load, a *Paquet*; So that it is as much as to say, the *Packet* still closed, unopened.

'Tis I, saies the Curate, should have shed them, had I been the Cause of burning such a Book; for its Author was not only the best Poer in all *Spain*, but in the whole World; having translated some of the Fables of *Ovid* with extraordinary Succes.



CAPITULO VII.

CHAP. VII.

De la segunda salida de nuestro buen Cavallero Don Quixote de la Mancha.

Of our good Knight Don Quixote de la Mancha's Second Sally.

E Stando (*a*) en esto, (*b*) començò à dar voces Don Quixote, diciendo: (*c*) Aquí, aquí valerosos Cavalleros, aquí es menester mostrar la fuerça de vuestros valerosos braços, que los Cortesanos llevan (*d*) lo mejor del torneo. (*e*) Por acudir à este ruydo, y estruendo, (*f*) no se pasó adelante con el escrutinio de los demas libros que quedavan: y assi se cree qui (*g*) fueron al fuego, sin ser vistos, ni oydos, la Carolea, y Leon de España, con los hechos del Emperador, compuestos por Don Luys de Avila, que sin duda devian

I N this Juncture (*a*) *Don Quixote* began to tear (*b*) his Throat with crying out, It's here, valiant Knights, it's here that ye ought to exert (*c*) the Strength of your resifless Arms, for those of the Court carry off the Honour (*d*) of the Tournament. This Outcry (*e*) put a Stop (*f*) to their farther Scrutiny, by their running to see what the Matter was: Wherefore it's believed that the *Carolea*, and the Lyon of *Spain*, with the Actions of the Emperor, wrote by *Don Lewis de Avila*, perish'd in the general (*g*) Conflagration, without being

(*a*) *Estando en esto.* Being in this, being thus employed.

(*b*) *Començò à dar voces.* Began to crie aloud.

(*c*) *Aquí, aquí valerosos Cavalleros, aquí es menester mostrar la fuerça de vuestros valerosos braços.* Here, here, brave Knights, it is here requisite to shew the Force of your valiant Arms.

(*d*) *Lo mejor.* The better.

(*e*) *Por acudir à este ruydo, y estruendo.* Ruydo a Noise. *Estruendo* is the Noise made by the Explofion of a Piece, or the fall of a House.

(*f*) *No se pasó adelante, &c.* They did not go forward, &c.

(*g*) *Fueron al fuego.* Went to the Fire.

vían de estar entre los que quedavan : y quizá (b) si el Cura los viera, no pasaran por tan rigurosa sentencia. Quando llegaron à Don Quixote, ya el estava levantado de la cama, y proseguia en sus voces, y en sus desatinos, dando cuchilladas y reveses à todas partes, (i) estando tan despierto, como si nunca huviera dormido. Abraçaronse con el, y por fuerza le bolvieron al lecho, y despues que hubo sossegado un poco, bolviendose à hablar con el Cura, le dixo: Por cierto Señor Arçobispo Turpin, que es gran mengua (k) de los que nos llamamos doze Pares, dexar tan finmas ni mas, llevar la vitoria deste torneo à los Cavalleros Cortesanos, aviendo nosotros los aventureros ganado la prez en los tres dias antecedentes. Calle vuestra Merced Señor compadre, dixo el Cura, que Dios ferà servido que la fuerte se mude, y que lo que oy se pierde, se gane mañana : (l) y atienda vuestra Merced à su salud por aora, que me parece que deve de estar demasiadamente cansado, si ya no es que està mal ferido. Ferido no, dixo Don Quixote, pero molido y quebrantado no ay duda en ello, porque aquel bastardo de Don Roldan (m) me ha molido à palos con el tronco de una enzina, y todo de embidia, porque vè que yo solo soy el opuesto de sus valencias : mas no me llamaria yo Reynaldos de Montalvan,

being either seen or heard; for without doubt they were among the remaining Books : and it's likely (b), had the Curate spied them, they had not undergone so rigorous a Sentence. *Don Quixote* was already out of Bed when they came to him, continueing his Cry, and in his Frenzy, as broad awake as ever he was in (i) his Life, laying about him on every side, backstroke and fore-stroke. They closed in with him, and carried him to his Bed by main Force; where, after he was somewhat composed, turning himself to the Curate, For certain, said he, my Lord Archbishop *Turpin*, it argues a great (k) Poorness of Spirit in those we call the Twelve Peers, to suffer the Knights belonging to the Court to go away with the Victory without Opposition, when we Knights-Errant had for the three preceeding Daies bore away the Prize. Peace, Gossip, said the Curate, when it pleases God things will change, and what's lost to Day may be regained to Morrow : Let your only care (l) at present be, that of your Health, for you seem to be very much harrass'd and fatigued, if you are not grievously wounded. Wounded, said *Don Quixote*, not at all; but that I am very much bruised and battered, there's no question to be made on it; for that Bastard *Roldan*, out of mere Envy, seeing me the only one who

(b) *Quizá*, perhaps.

(i) *Estando tan despierto, como si nunca huviera dormido.* Being as much awake, as if he had never slept.

(k) *Mengua*. Cowardice.

(l) *Atienda vuestra Merced à su salud por aora ;* And let your Worship look to his Health for the present.

van, fi en levantandome deste lecho (n) no me lo pagàre, à pefar de todos fus encantamientos, y por aora trayganme de yantar, que fe que es lo que mas me harà al cafo, y quedefe lo del vengarme à mi cargo. Hizieron lo affi, dieronte de comer, y quedòse otra vez dormido, y ellos admirados de fu locura.

Aquella noche quemò y abrazò el Ama quantos libros avia en el corral, y en toda la cafa: y tales devieron de arder, que merecian guardarse en perpetuos archivos, (o) mas no lo permitiò fu suerte, y la pereza del efcruñador, y affi fe cumpliò el refran en ellos, de que pagan à las vezes juftos por pecadores. Uno de los remedios que el Cura y el Barbero dieron por entonces para el mal de fu amigo, fue, (p) que le mudaffen, y tapiassen el aposento de los libros, porque quando fe levantàra, no los hallaffe, quicà quitando la caufa, cesaria el efeto: y que dixessen que un Encantador fe los avia llevado, y el aposento y todo: y affi fue hecho con mucha presteza. De alli à dos dias fe levantò Don Quixote, y lo primero que hizo fue ir à ver fus libros: y como no hallava el aposento donde le avia dexado,

who durst oppose his Courage, has (m) pounded me to Atoms with the Trunk of an Oak. But may I never more be called *Reynald of Montalvan*, if I don't quit Scores (n) with him, as soon as I can quit this Bed, in spight of all his Enchantments; but let them now bring me something to eat, which is what I have most need of at present; and let me alone to revenge my self. They did as he ordered, he took his Repast, and went to sleep again, while the rest were astonished at his Madness.

That Night the unmerciful House-keeper burnt not only the Books in the Yard, but all she could lay Hands on in the House; and no doubt a Number perished in the Flames, which deserved to have been treasured up in everlasting Archives; but so Fate decreed (o) through the Carelessness of the Inquisitor; and by them the Proverb was fulfill'd, which saies, the Just often suffer for the Unjust. One of the Remedies the Curate and Barber then prescribed for their Friend's Malady, was the Walling up (p) his Study, that he might not find it when he left his Bed; the Cause being removed, the Effect perhaps might cease; and the telling him that some Enchanter had carry'd off Chamber, Books and all. This was executed with all imaginable Expedition. Two Daies after, *Don Quix-*

(m) *Me ha molido à palos.* Has ground me with Strokes, &c.

(n) *No me lo pagàre.* Does not pay it me.

(o) *Mas no le permitiò fu suerte y la pereza del efcruñador.* But their Destiny, and the Idleness of the Inquisitor did not permit it.

(p) *Que le mudassen, y tapiassen el aposento de los libros.* That they should change and stop up for him the Chamber of his Books.

do, (q) andava de una en otra parte buscandole. Llegava a donde solia tener la puerta, y tentavala con las manos, y bolvia y rebolvía los ojos por todo sin dezir palabra: pero al cabo de una buena pieça, preguntò à su Ama que hàzia que parte estava el aposento de sus libros. (r) El Ama que ya estava bien advertida de lo que avia de responder, le dixo: Que aposento, ò que nada busca vuestra Merced? ya no ay aposento, ni libros en esta casa, porque todo se lo llevò el mesmo diablo. No era diablo, replicò la Sobrina, sino un Encantador que vino sobre una nube una noche, despues del dia que vuestra Merced de aqui se partiò, y apeandose de una sierpe en que venia Cavallero, entrò en el aposento, y no se lo que se hizo dentro, que acabo de poca pieça saliò bolando por el texado, (s) y dexò la casa llena de humo, y quando acordamos à mirar lo que dexava hecho, no vimos libro, ni aposento alguno, solo se nos acuerda muy bien, à mi, y al Ama, (t) que al tiempo del partirse aquel mal viejo, dixò en altas voces, que por enemistad secreta que tenia al dueño de aquellos libros y aposento, dexava hecho el daño en aquella casa que despues se veria: dixo tambien, que se llamava el sabio Muñaton. Freston diria, dixo Don Quixote. No se, respondió el Ama,
 ti le

Quixote crawled out of his Bed, and the first thing he did was the making a Visit to his Books: And as he did not find the Chamber where he left it, he searched every Corner (q) of the House for it; he came where the Door had been, he groped about with his Hands, and rowled his Eyes on every side, without uttering one Syllable: But after a good Space, he asked the Housekeeper what part of the House his Study was in. She, (r) who had already got her Lesson, What Study, or rather, what Nothing does your Worship enquire after? There has been neither Study nor Books in this House for some time, for the Devil himself took the Pains to carry them away with him. It was not the Devil, said his Niece, but an Enchanter, who one Night since your departure came in a Cloud, and alighting from a Serpent he rode upon, entered that Chamber; what he did there I can't tell; but in a little Time after, he flew out at the Roof, leaving the House in a fearful Smother(s). And when we came to examine what he had been doing, the Devil a Book or Chamber was to be found or heard of; only, the House-keeper and I, both remember, (t) that at the wicked old Rogue's going off, he said he had done the Mischief we should be sensible of, on account of

(q) *Andava de una en otra parte buscandole.* He went from one part to another seeking it.

(r) *El Ama que ya estava bien advertida de lo que avia de responder.* The House-keeper, who was already well instructed in what she had to Answer.

(s) *T dexò la casa llena de humo.* And left the House full of Smoke.

(t) *Que al tiempo del partirse aquel mal viejo.* That at the Time of that wicked old Mans going away.

REVISED EDITION

Copyright 1954 by McGraw-Hill Book Company

McGraw-Hill Book Company

1221 Avenue of the Americas

New York 10, N.Y.

Printed in the United States of America

Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 54-11111

ISBN 0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

0-07-010000-0

VIDA Y HECHOS

Del Ingenioso Cavallero

DON QUIXOTE

DE LA MANCHA.

COMPUESTA POR

M. de *CERVANTES SAAVEDRA*.

Dirigida al Ex^{mo}. Señor el Señor *CARTERET*,
Virrey de IRLANDA.

Publicada cada mes.

N U M. II.

En *LONDRES*:

Por THOMAS WOODWARD, a la Insignia de
la Media Luna Enfrente de la Iglesia de San Dun-
stan en Fleetstreet; y por JUAN PEELE, a la
Insignia de la Cabeça de Lock en Pater-Noster-
Row. M DCC XXV.

(Precio 1 s. 6 d.)

(3)

T H E
L I F E and A C T I O N S

Of that Ingenious Gentleman

D O N Q U I X O T E

D E L A M A N C H A.

W R O T E B Y

M. C E R V A N T E S S A A V E D R A.

Dedicated to his Excellency the L^d. C A R T E R E T,
Lord Lieutenant of I R E L A N D.

To be Published Monthly.

N U M B. II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for THOMAS WOODWARD, at the
Half-Moon over against St. *Dunstan's* Church in
Fleetstreet; and JOHN PEELE, at *Lock's Head*
in *Pater-Noster-Row*. M D C C X X V.

(Price 1 s. 6 d.)

Of whom may be had N U M B. I. Price 1 s. 6 d.

E R R A T A.

PAGE 76. Line 23. *fatigan* read *fatigava*. P. 77. l. 6. *de poco mas à menos* read *ò menos*. P. 81. l. 36. *in the Notes, della* r. *de la*. *Ibid.* l. 38. *in the Notes, pienfo* r. *pienso*. P. 84. l. 2. *unas arboles* r. *unos arboles*. P. 86. l. 31. *fin frayles* r. *son frayles*. P. 87. l. 34. *contre* r. *contra*. P. 88. l. 16. *comos* r. *como*. P. 89. l. 9. *rabadores* r. *robadores*. P. 91. l. 26. *por media* r. *por medio*. P. 111. *Escrevir* r. *Escrivir*. P. 114. l. 24. *fi va* r. *fi voy*. P. 117. l. 10. *cosas* r. *casas*. P. 122. l. 28. *benedito* r. *bendito*. *Ibid.* l. 34. *esta* r. *esto*. P. 125. l. 24. *passan* r. *passa*. P. 144. *suş Dios* r. *Dioses*. P. 145. l. 11. *pudo* r. *puedo*. P. 152. l. 21. *una* r. *uno*. P. 158. l. 25. *està* r. *esta* *without Accent*. P. 167. l. 8. *por el elecion, dele* por.

In the English.

Page 75, line 3. read *Sancho Pança, for that was the Labourers Name*. P. 90. l. 1. *dele* he. P. 98. l. 27. r. *I carried him home*. *Ibid* l. 30. *as it now appears,* r. *it now appears in.*

fi se llamava Freston, ò Friton, solo se, que acabò en ton su nombre. Assi es, dixo Don Quixote, que esse es un sabio encantador, grande enemigo mio, qui me tiene ojeriza, porque sabe por sus artes y letras, que tengo de venir andando los tiempos, à pelear en singular batalla con un Cavallero à quien èl favorece, y le tengo de vencer, (u) sin que èl lo pueda estorvar, y por esto procura hazerme todos los (x) sinfaborès que puede, y mandole yo, que mal podrà èl contradèzir, ni evitar lo que por el cielo està ordenado.

Quien duda de esto, dixo la Sobrina, pero quien le mete à vuestra Merced, Señor tio, en estas pendencias, no serà mejor estarse pacifico en su casa, (y) y no yrse por el mundo à buscar pan de trastrigo, sin considerar que muchos van por lana, y buelven tresquilados. O Sobrina mia, respondiò Don Quixote, y quan mal que estàs en la cuenta, primero que à mi me tresquilen, tendrè peladas, y quitadas las barbas à quantos imaginaren tocarme en la punta de un solo cabello. No quisieron las dos replicarle mas, porque vieron que se le encendia la còlera. (z) Es pues el caso, que èl estuvò quinze dias en

of a private Pique he owed to the Owner of those Books and Study: he moreover added, that he was called the Sage *Muñaton*. *Freston*, cries *Don Quixote*, you would say. I don't know, said the Housekeeper, whether it was *Freston* or *Friton*; but I know that his Name ended in *ton*. It's certainly so, replies *Don Quixote*, for this is a profound Enchanter, who is my great Enemy, and looks upon me with an evil Eye, because he has discovered by the Depth of his Art and Science, that I shall in time to come engage and vanquish a certain Knight whom he protects, and that it will not be in the Power of his Skill to ward the fatal Blow (u); and for this Reason he endeavours to do me all the (x) Mischief he can; but I tell him that it is in vain he hopes to contradict or avoid the Decrees of Heaven.

Who can make any doubt of that, said the Niece? But dear Unkle, what engages you in these Quarrels? Would it not be better to live quietly in your own House, than to (y) ramble about the World in Search of better than wheaten Bread, without considering that many go for Wool, and return Shorn. O Niece! cried *Don Quixote*; how far are you from the Mark? afore I would suffer myself to be shorn, I'de tear off by the Roots the Beards of as many as should have the thought only of touching *even* the Point of one single Hair belonging to me. Neither the one nor the other

(u) Sin que èl lo pueda estorvar. Without his being able to hinder it.

(x) Sinfaborès, Displeasures.

(y) Y no yrse, &c. And not go, &c.

en casa, muy fofsegado, fin dar muestras de querer segundar sus primeros devaneos, en los quales dias pasó graciosísimos cuentos con sus dos compadres el Cura, y el Barbero: sobre que èl dezia, que la cosa de que mas necessitad tenia el mundo, era de Cavalleros andantes, y de que en èl se refucitasse la cavalleria andantesca. El Cura algunas vezes le contradazia, y otras concedia, porque sino guardava este artificio, (a) no aviapoder averiguarfe con èl.

En este tiempo (b) solicitò Don Quixote à un labrador vezino fuyo, hombre de bien (si es que este titulo se puede dar al que es pobre) (c) pero de muy poca sal en la mollera. En resolucion, tanto le dixo, tanto le persuadió, y prometió, que el pobre villano se determinò de salirse con èl, y servirle de escudero. Deziale entre otras cosas Don Quixote, que se dispusiesse à yr con èl de buena gana, porque tal vez le podia suceder aventura, que ganasse en quitame allà effas pajas alguna Insula, y le dexasse à èl por Governador della. Con estas promessas, y otras tales, Sancho Pança, que assi se llama-

other thought fit to make a Reply, for they perceived he grew warm. (z) He remained fifteen Daies at home very composed, and without giving the least Indication of any design of repeating his former whimsy. During which time there passed several entertaining Dialogues between him and his two Gossips, the Curate and Barber, upon his averring that the World stood in need of nothing more, than of Knights-Errant, which Order he resolved should be revived in his Person. Sometimes the Curate would contradict him; and at other times he would give into his Sentiments; for without such Management, he could never have kept him within (a) bounds.

All this while *Don Quixote* was inveigling (b) a Peasant who was his Neighbour, and a Man of Probity, (if this Epithet may be allow'd a poor Man) but who had no very great Stock of (c) Brains. In fine, he persuaded him so much, said and promised *him* so many fine things, that the poor Man resolved to make a Sally with, and serve him as a Squire: He told him among other things, that he ought to follow him chearfully, since one time or other an Adventure might fall in their way, in which, in less than the twinkling of an Eye, he might make himself Master of some Island, and leave him in the Possession

(z) *Es pues el caso, que èl estuvo quinze dias en casa, &c.* The Case then is this, that he was fifteen Daies in the House.

(a) *No avia poder averiguarfe con èl.* He could never have been able to have brought him to any Reason. *Averiguarfe con alguno, sujetarle à ponerle en razon.* To bring, or subject a Man to Reason.

(b) *Solicitò.* Solicited.

(c) *Pero de muy poca sal en la mollera.* But of very little Salt in his Skull.

llamava el labrador, dexò su muger y hijos, y assentò por escudero de su vezino. Diò luego Don Quixote orden en buscar dineros: y vendiendo una cosa, y empeñando otra, y malbaratandolas todas, llegó una razonable cantidad. Acomodose assi mesmo de una rodela que pidio prestada à un su amigo, y pertrechando su rota zelada lo mejor que pudo, avisò à su escudero Sancho, del dia y la hora que pensava ponerse en camino, para que èl se acomodasse de lo que viesse que mas le era menester. Sobre todo le encargò que llevasse alforjas: y dixo, que si, llevaria, y que assi mesmo pensava llevar un asno, que tenia muy bueno, porque èl no estava duecho à andar mucho à pie. En lo del asno reparò un poco Don Quixote, imaginando, si se le acordava si algun Cavallero andante avia traydo escudero Cavallero asnalmente, pero nunca le vino alguno à la memoria: mas con todo esto determinò que le llevasse, (d) con presupuesto de acomodarle de mashonrada cavalleria en aviendo ocasion para ello, quitandole el cavallo al primer descortès Cavallero (e) que topasse. Proveyòse de camisas, y de las demas cosas que èl pudo, conforme al consejo que el ventero le avia dado.

session of the Government of it. With these and such like Promises, *Sancho Pança* was induced to leave his Wife and Children, and take on as Squire to his Neighbour *Don Quixote*, who immediately took Measures for the raising Money, and by selling one thing, pawning another, and making lumping Penny-worths of every thing, scraped together a pretty reasonable Sum. He also provided himself with a Target which he borrowed of a certain Friend; and fitting out his mangled Helmet after the best Manner he could, he informed his Squire *Sancho*, of the Day and Hour that he intended to set out, to the end he should stock himself with whatever Necessaries he should think wanting; but above all, he recommended to him the taking a Pair of Wallets. He answered, that he would not fail; and that he also intended to take with him his Ass, which was a very good one, for he was but little used to travelling on foot. In regard of the Ass, *Don Quixote* made some Hesitation, rummaging his Memory, to see if he could find any precedent of a Knight-Errants Squire being Ass-mounted, but none occurred: However, he resolved *he should* take him, with (d) design to mount him more honourably when a favourable opportunity offered, by unhorsing the first discourteous Knight who should fall into his Hands (e). He furnished himself also with Shirts, and what other things he could, in conformity to the Advice given him by the Inn-keeper. All

Todo

All

(d) *Con presupuesto de.* With forecast of, &c.

(e) *Que topasse.* That he should meet.

Todo lo qual hecho y cumplido, sin despedirse Pança de sus hijos y muger; ni Don Quixote de su Ama, y Sobrina, una noche se salieron del lugar, sin que persona los viesse: (f) en la qual caminaron tanto, que al amanecer se tuvieron por seguros de que, no los hallarian, aunque los buscassen. Y va Sancho Pança sobre su jumento como un Patriarca, con sus alforjas y su bota, (g) y con mucho deseo de verse ya Governador de la Infula que su Amo le avia prometido. Acertò Don Quixote à tomar la misma derrota y camino, que èl avia tomado en su primer viage, que fue por el campo de Montiel, por el qual caminava con menos pesadumbre que la vez passada, porque por ser la hora de la mañana, y herirles à foslayo los rayos del sol, no les fatigan. Dixo en esto Sancho Pança à su Amo: Mire vuestra Merced, Señor Cavallero andante, que no se le olvide lo que de la Infula me tiene prometido, que yo la fabrè gobernar por grande que sea. A lo qual le respondiò Don Quixote; Has de saber amigo Sancho Pança, que fue costumbre muy usada de los Cavalleros andantes antiguos, hazer gobernadores à sus escuderos, de las Infulas, ò Reynos que gobernaban, y yo tengo determinado, de que, por mi no falte tan agradecida usança, antes pienso (h) aventajarme en ella: porque ellos algunas vezes, y quiza las mas, esperavan à que sus escuderos fuesen viejos,
y ya

All things being thus ordered, Pança, without taking leave of his Wife and Children, or *Don Quixote* of his Niece and Housekeeper, left the Village one Night without being perceived by any, and travell'd in (f) such haste, that at break of Day, they thought themselves out of danger of being found, should any search be made after them. *Sancho* mounted on his Ass with his Wallets and Leathern Bottle, rode like any Patriarch; longing (g) to see himself already Governor of the Island his Master had promised him. *Don Quixote* happened to take the same Road which he had pursued in his first Journey; viz. the Plain of *Montiel*, through which he travelled with less Inconveniency than he had done formerly; for as it was early, the Sun-beams darted on them obliquely, and were no way troublesome. Saies *Sancho Pança* to his Master; See, Sir Knight-Errant, that you don't forget that same Island you promised me, for be it as big as it will, I shall know how to govern it. To which *Don Quixote* replied: You must know Friend *Sancho Pança*, that it was a Custom very much in use among Knights-Errant in former Ages, to make their Squires Governors of Islands, or Kingdoms, which were under their Dominion; and I am resolved, that a Custom so full of Gratitude, shall never fall to the Ground by my fault; on the contrary, I intend to make it still
(h) more

(f) En la qual (noche) caminaron tanto, que al amanecer se tuvieron por seguros, In the which (Night,) they travelled so much, so far, that they accounted themselves sure, &c.

(g) Con mucho deseo de verse ya Governador, &c. With great Desire to see himself already Governor, &c.

y ya despues de hartos de servir, y de llevar malos dias, y peores noches, les davan algun titulo de Conde, ò por lo menos de Marques, de algun Valle, ò Provincia de poco mas à menos: pero si tu vives, y yo vivo, bien podria ser que antes de feys dias ganasse yo tal Reyno, (i) que tuviesse otros à el adherentes, que viniessen de molde para coronarte por Rey de uno dellos. (k) Y no lo tengas à mucho, que cosas y casos acontecen à los tales Cavalleros, por modos (l) tan nunca vistos, ni pensados, que con facilidad te podria dar aun mas de lo que te prometo. (m) Dessa manera, respondiò Sancho Pança, si yo fuesse Rey por algun milagro de los que vuestra Merced dize, por lo menos Juana Gutierrez, (n) mi oyslo, vendria à ser Reyna, y mis hijos infantiles. Pues quien lo duda, respondiò Don Quixote. Yo lo dudo, replicò Sancho Pança, porque tengo para mi, que aunque lloviessse Dios Reynos sobre la tierra, ninguno assentaria bien sobre la cabeça de Mari Gutierrez. Sepa Señor, que no vale (o) dos maravedis para Reyna. Condesa le caerà mejor, y aun Dios, y ayuda. Encomiendalo tu à Dios Sancho, respondiò Don Quixote, que el le darà lo que mas le convenga: pero no apo-

(b) more grateful: For they sometimes, nay for the most part delay'd *their Rewards*, till their Squires were either old, or worn out with Service, passing ill Daies and worse Nights; and then gave them some Title of Count, or at the least Marquis of some Valley of more or less Extent. But if thou livest, and I live; it may very well happen that before six Daies come to an end, I may conquer some Kingdom which may have others (i) dependant, and fall out as pat as can be for crowning thee King of one of them. And don't figure (k) to thy self, that this is any thing extraordinary; for Things and Accidents happen to such Knights by means so unforeseen (l) and unimagined, that I may very easily give thee much more than I promise thee. At this rate (m) answered *Sancho Pança*, if I should by some Miracle be made a King, as your Worship saies, my crooked Rib (n) *Joan Gutierrez* would come to be at least a Queen, and my Children *Infantas*. Well, replies *Don Quixote*, who doubts it? That do I, said *Sancho Pança*, for though God should rain Kingdoms, I am of Opinion not one would fit well upon *Mary Gutierrez's* Head: Know Sir, she is not worth two *Maravedis* (o) to make a Queen

(b) *Aventajarme en ella*: To excel in it.

(i) *Que tuviesse otros à el adherentes*, Which may have others adherent to it.

(k) *T no lo tengas à mucho*. And you ought not to think this much.

(l) *Tan nunca vistos*; so never seen.

(m) *Dessa manera*. After this Manner.

(n) *Mi oyslo*. We have no other *English* Expression that will give an Idea of *Oyslo*, than crooked Rib; my hark ye Gaffer, or where ha' you been, which are very common in the Mouths of our Mobility both in Town and Country. This *oyslo* is from *oyr* to hear, and the Neuter Article *lo* it.

(o) *Que no vale dos Maravedis para Reyna*, Two *Maravedis* is near Three Farthings *English*.

apoues tu animo tanto, que te vengas à contentar con menos que con ser Adelantado. No harè Señor mio, respondiò Sancho, y mas teniendo (p) tan principal amo en vuestra Merced, que me farà dar todo aquello que me estè bien, (q) y yo puedo llevar.

Queen of; Countess would fit her better: And even that — God help her. Leave it to God, replied *Don Quixote*, for he will give thee what is most convenient for thee; but never debase thy Spirit so far, as to put up with less than Lord Deputy. Indeed I won't Sir; and especially, said *Sancho*, having so (p) great a Master as your Worship, who knows how to give me all that is for my good, and what my Shoulders are able to bear (q).



CAPITULO VIII.

C H A P. VIII.

Del buen suceso que el valeroso Don Quixote tubo en la espantable y jamas imaginada aventura de los Molinos de viento, con otros sucesos dignos de felice recordacion (a).

Don Quixote's good Success in the terrible and never imagined Adventure of the Windmills, with other Events worthy to be transmitted to future Ages (a).

EN (b) esto descubrieron treynta, ò quarenta Molinos de viento que ay en aquel campo: y assi como Don Quixote los viò, dixo à su Escudero: La ventura va guiando nuestras cosas mejor de lo (c) que acertàramos à desear. Porque vès allí amigo Sancho Pança, donde se descubren treynta, ò pocos mas desear.

AS they (b) were in this Discourse, they spied thirty or forty Windmills which are on that Plain; and no sooner had *Don Quixote* set his Eyes upon them, but he said to his Squire, Fortune guides our Affairs even beyond what we could have (c) wish'd; for look ye yonder, Friend *Sancho Pança*, where Thirty or few less

(p) *Tan principal, so principal.*

(q) *T yo puedo llevar, And I can sustain.*

(a) *De felice recordacion. Of happy Memory.*

(b) *En esto, in this.*

(c) *Que acertamos à desear. Acertar signifies to happen or succeed well, to hit right, to hit the Mark, to take good aim, to strike the Nail on the Head.*

desaforados Gigantes, con quien pienso hazer batalla, y quitarles à todos las vidas, (d) con cuyos despojos començaremos à enriquecer, que esta es buena guerra, y es gran servicio de Dios, quitar tan (e) mala simiente de sobre la faz de la tierra. Que Gigantes, dixo Sancho Pança? Aquellos que alli vès, respondió su Amo, de los braços largos, que los suelen tener algunos de casi dos leguas. Mire vuestra Merced, respondió Sancho, que aquellos que alli se parecen no son Gigantes, sino molinos de viento, (f) y lo que en ellos parecen braços, son las aspas, que bolteadas del viento, hazen andar la piedra del molino. Bien parece, respondió Don Quixote, que no estás cursado en esto de las aventuras: ellos son Gigantes, y si tienes miedo, quitate de ay, y ponte en oracion en el espacio que yo voy à entrar con ellos en fiera y desigual batalla. Y diziendo esto, dio de espuelas à su cavallo Rozinante, sin atender à las voces que su escudero Sancho le dava, advirtiendole, que sin duda alguna eran molinos de viento, y no Gigantes aquellos que yva à acometer. Pero èl yva tan puesto en que eran Gigantes, que ni oya las voces de su escudero Sancho, ni echava de ver, aunque estava ya bien cerca lo que eran, (g) antes yva diziendo en voces altas: Non fuyades cobardes y viles (h) criaturas, que un solo Caval-

less outrageous Giants appear in fight, with whom I intend to encounter, deprive them all of Life, and (d) enrich our selves with their Spoils; for this is a lawful and just War, and it's doing God good Service to sweep such a (e) wicked Race from off the Face of the Earth. What Giants, cries *Sancho Pança*? Those, replied his Master, that thou seest yonder with the long Arms, for it's common with some of them to have them two Leagues in length. Take heed Sir, said *Sancho*, for what you see yonder, are no Giants, but Windmills, and those things (f) which appear to be Arms are the Sails, which turned by the Wind, set the Millstones a going. It plainly appears, replied *Don Quixote*, thou art little versed in Adventures: They are Giants, I tell thee; and if thou'rt timorous get thee hence, and betake thy self to thy Prayers, while I engage them in a fierce and unequal Combat. And saying this, he clapp'd Spurs to *Rozinante*, without giving the least heed to *Sancho's* bawling after him, that it was past all doubt, he was going to attack Windmills and not Giants. But he was so prepossess'd with their being Giants, that he neither heard his Squires yelling, nor perceived what they were, even when very near them; far from it, (g) he kept on, crying aloud, Fly not, cowardly and vile Miscre-

(d) Con cuyos despojos començaremos à enriquecer nos. With whose Spoils we shall begin to enrich our selves.

(e) Mala simiente, wicked Seed.

(f) Y lo que en ellos parecen braços. And that which in them appears Arms.

(g) Antes yva diziendo en voces altas. He rather went saying, in an exalted Voice.

Cavallero es el, que os acomete. Levantòse en esto un poco de viento, y las grandes aspás començaron à moverse, lo qual visto por Don Quixote, dixo: Pues aunque movays mas braços que los del Gigante Briareo, (i) me lo aveys de pagar. Y en diziendo esto, y encomendandose de todo coraçon à su Señora Dulcinea, pidiendole, que en tal trance le socorriessè, bien cubierto de su rodela, con la lança en el ristre, arremetiò à todo el galope de Rozinante, y envistiò con el primero molino que estava delante, y dandole una lança en el aspa, la bolviò el viento con tanta furia, que hizo la lança pedaços, llevandose tras si al cavallo y al Cavallero, (k) que fue rodando muy mal trecho por el campo. Acudio Sancho Pança à socorrerle, à todo el correr de su asno: y quando llegò, hallò que no se podia menear: (l) tal fue el golpe que dio con el Rozinante. Valame Dios (m), dixo Sancho, no le dixe yo à vuestra Merced que mirasse bien lo que hazia, que no eran sino molinos de viento, (n) y no lo podia ignorar, sino quien llevasse otros tales en la cabeça. Calla amigo Sancho, respondiò Don Quixote, (o) que las cosas de la guerra, mas que otras estàn sujetas à con-

ants (b), for it is a single Knight who assails you. At that instant a small Breeze rising, moved the Sails, which *Don Quixote* seeing, although, said he, you move more Arms than *Briareus*, you shall not (i) escape me. Saying this, and recommending himself from the very bottom of his Heart to his Lady *Dulcinea* for succour in such eminent Peril, well covered with his Target, and his Lance in the Rest, he impetuously run upon, that is, as fast as *Rozinante* could Gallop, and attacked the first Windmill, strikeing his Lance into the Sail, which the Wind turn'd with so much Rapidity, that it shiver'd it into Splinters, sweeping Horse and Horseman after it, (k) casting them a good distance off, but roughly handled. *Sancho* came to his assistance with all the speed his Ass could make: When he came up to him, he found he was not able to stir, (l) such was the Shock *Rozinante* and he came down with. Bless me! (m) cried *Sancho*, did not I tell your Worship, that you should take heed to what you did; that these were nothing else but Windmills, and (n) it's impossible that any, who has not the Fellow of them in his Head, could mistake them. Peace *Sancho*, replied

Don

(b) *Criaturas, Creatures.*

(i) *Me lo aveys de pagar. You shall certainly pay it me.*

(k) *Que fue rodando muy mal trecho por el campo. Who rowl'd over a very ill Space of the Field.*

(l) *Tal fue el golpe que dio con el Rozinante. Such was the Stroke Rozinante gave with him.*

(m) *Valame Dios, may God avail me.*

(n) *No lo podia ignorar, sino quien llevasse otros tales en la cabeça. And it could not be unknown but by him, who carried other such in his Head.*

à continua mudança: (p) quanto mas que yo pienso, y es assi verdad, que aquel sabio Freston, que me robò el aposento, y los libros, ha buuelto estos Gigantes en molinos, para quitarme la gloria de su vencimiento; (q) tal es la enemistad que me tiene, mas al cabo al cabo, han de poder poco sus malas artes contra la bondad de mi espada. Dios le haga como puede, respondió Sancho Pança, y ayudandole à levantar, tornò à subir sobre Rozinante, que medio despalgado estava.

Y hablando (r) en la passada aventura, siguiéron el camino del puerto Lapice, porque alli dezia Don Quixote, que no era possible dexar de hallarse muchas y diversas aventuras, por ser lugar muy passagero, sino que yva muy pesado por averle faltado la lança, y diziendoselo à su escudero, le dixo: Yo me acuerdo aver leydo, que un Cavallero Español, llamado Diego Peres de Vargas (s), aviendosela en batalla rotò la espada, desgajo de una enzina un pesado ramo, ò tronco, y con èl hizo tales cosas aquel dia, y machacò tantos Moros, que le quedò por sobrenombre Machuca (t), y assi èl como sus decendientes se llamaron desde aquel dia en adelante Vargas, y Ma-

Don Quixote, (o) Chance in War is more variable than in other Things; for my Part I believe (p), and I am certainly right in my Conjecture, That the Enchanter *Freston*, who run away with my Books and Study, and (q) bears me a mortal Hatred, has, purely to rob me of the Glory of their Conquest, changed these Giants into Windmills; but at the long run, his devilish Art will avail him little against the Goodness of my Sword. God send it, said *Sancho Pança*; and helping him up, he once more mounted *Rozinante*, who was half Shoulder-slipp'd.

This Adventure furnish'd them Matter for Conversation (r), as they followed the way which led to the Streights of *Lapice*, where *Don Quixote* said, it was not possible to fail of Adventures of all sorts in abundance, it being a Place frequented by a great Number of Passengers; but the Loss of his Lance was a very mortifying Reflection to him: And as he mentioned it to his Squire, he told him, I remember to have read that a certain *Spanish Knight*, whose Name was *Diego Peres de Vargas* (s) having broke his Sword in a Battel, tore off a massive Branch or Trunk from an Oak; with which that Day he performed such Wonders, and (t) crushed so many *Moors*, that

(o) Que las cosas della guerra, mas que otras estàn sujetas à continua mudança. The Affairs of War are more than all others, subject to continual Change.

(p) Quanto mas que yo pienso y es assi verdad. How much more, when I imagine, and it is certainly so, &c.

(q) Tal es la enemistad que me tiene. Such is the Enmity he bears me.

(r) T hablando en la passada aventura siguiéron el camino, &c. And discoursing on the past Adventure they followed, &c.

(s) *Verga*, a Twigg.

(t) *Muchacar*, to crush, bruise, beat flat, pound in a Mortar.

y Machuco (u). Hete dicho esto, porque de la primera enzina, ò roble, que se me depare, pienso desgajar (w) otro tronco, tal y tan bueno como aquel, que me imagino, y pienso hazer con èl tales hazañas, (x) que tu te tengas por bien afortunado, de aver merecido venir à verlas, y à ser testigo de cosas que à penas podran ser creydas. (y) À la mano de Dios, dixo Sancho, yo lo creo todo assi, como vuestra Merced lo dize, pero enderecese un poco, que parece que và de medio lado, y deve ser del molimiento de lay cayda. Assi es la verdad, respondiò Don Quixote, y si no me quexo del dolor, es porque no es dado à los Cavalleros andantes queixarse de herida alguna, aunque se le falgan las tripas por ella. (z) Si esso es assi, no tengo yo que replicar, respondiò Sancho, pero sabe Dios si yo me holgara que vuestra Merced se quexara (a) quando alguna cosa le doliera. De mi se dezir, que me he de quejar del mas pequeño dolor que tenga, si ya no se entien-de tambien con los escuderos de los Cavalleros andantes, esso del no queixarse. No se dexò de reyr Don Quixote de la simplicidad de su escudero, (b) y assi le declarò que podia muy bien queixarse, como

that he got the Surname of (u) *Crusber*, and from that time forwards he and his Descendants have taken the Name either of *Trigg*, or *Crusber*. I have cited this to you, because I intend to tear off a Battoon (w) from the first Oak I meet, such an one, and altogether as good as his, at least in my Opinion; with which I intend to perform such Feats, that thou (x) shalt think thy self for ever fortunate, that thou hast had the Honour to see them, and be a witness of Actions, which by their Greatness will cause the Veracity of the Person who reports them, to be called in question. (y) God's Will be done, saies *Sancho*: I don't doubt a Syllable of what your Worship tells me. But pray set your self strait a little, for you seem to go half fideling, and it must certainly be from the Bruise you got by your Fall. You are very right, replied *Don Quixote*, and if I don't complain of the Pain I suffer, it is because a Knight-Errant is not allowed to make a Word of Complaint on account of his Wounds, not even if his Guts were dropping out. If that's the Law, (z) cries *Sancho*, I have nothing more to say; but God knows, I should be heartily glad to

(u) *Machuco*, is here to be taken in that Sense, though it also signifies a strong, robust, vigorous Man.

(w) *Otro tronco*, another Stock or Trunk.

(x) *Que tu te tengas por bien afortunado de aver merecido venir à verlas y à ser testigo de cosas que à penas podran ser creydas*. That thou mayst hold thy self for very fortunate; that thou hast merited to come and see them, and to be a witness of things which will hardly be credited.

(y) *À la mano de Dios, dixo Sancho, yo lo creo todo assi, como vuestra Merced lo dize*. To the Hand of God, (I commit all, is understood) I believe it all just so as your Worship saies.

(z) *Si esso es assi, &c.* If that is so, &c.

mo y quando quisiessè, sin gana, ò con ella, que hasta entonces no avia leydo cosa en contrario en la orden de cavalleria. Dixole Sancho, que mirassè que era hora de comer. Respondiòle su Amo, que por entonces no le hazia menester, que comiessè èl, quando se le antojassè: con esta licencia se acomodò Sancho lo mejor que pudo sobre su jumento, y facando de las alforjas lo que en ellas avia puesto, yva caminando y comiendo detras de su Amo, muy de espacio, y de quando en quando empinava la bota con tanto gusto, que le pudiera embidiar el mas regalado (c) bodegonero de Malaga. Y en tanto que èl yva de aquella manera (d) menudeando tragos, no se le acordava de ninguna promessa que su Amo le huviesse hecho, ni tenia por ningun trabajo, sino por mucho descanso, andar buscando las aventuras, por peligrosas que fuesen.

to hear you cry out when any thing is the Matter (a) with you: for my Part, it's well known that I shall make noise enough upon the least Pain that I am sensible of; if so be that the Laws of Knights-Errant do not include their Squires, and forbid the bemoaning our selves. *Don Quixote* smiling at the Simplicity of his Squire, satisfied him (b) that he had full Liberty to complain when, and how he would, whether willingly or unwillingly, for he had never hitherto read any thing to the contrary in the Books of Chivalry. *Sancho* told him, it was time to think of eating. His Master answered, that for his part he had no Inclination, but that he might eat if he had a mind to't. With this Permission he made the best Shift he could upon his Ass; and taking Provisions out of the Wallets, he followed his Master very leisurely, stuffing himself very heartily, and every now and then he would turn the Bottom of his Leathern-bottle to the Heavens, and suck with such a Gust, that the best pampered Wine-Sop (c) in all *Malaga* could not have seen him without Envy. While he was thus repeating his Caresses (d) to the Bottle, he never once thought of the Promises his Master had made him, and so far from taking the Search of Adventures to be painful or laborious, he fancied it a most agreeable Employment, let the Danger be what it would that

En attended them. In

(a) *Quando alguna cosa le doliera.* When any thing pained him,

(b) *T assi le declaró.* And thus declared to him.

(c) *Bodegonero* signifies an Inn-keeper, and by Metaphor one who often frequents the Taverns.

(d) *Menudeando tragos,* repeating Gulps.

En refolucion, aquella noche la : In fhort, they pass'd that Night
 passaron entre unas arboles: y del : under some Trees; from one of
 uno dellos desgajo Don Quixote : which, *Don Quixote* broke off a
 un ramo seco, que casi le podia : dry Branch, which might in some
 servir de lança, y puso en el el hier- : manner serve him for a Lance,
 ro que quitò de la que se le avia : and fix'd the Iron of his broken
 quebrado. Toda aquella noche no : one upon it: And endeavouring
 dormiò Don Quixote, pensando : to form himself to what he had
 en su Señora Dulcinea, por acom- : read in his Books, where (e) Ad-
 modarse à lo que avia leydo en : venturers would pass several Nights
 sus libros, quando los (e) Cavalle- : in Desarts and Forests without
 ros passavan sin dormir muchas no- : sleep, in Contemplation of their
 ches en las florestas y despoblados, : Ladies, he did not close his Eyes,
 entretenidos con las memorias de : but pass'd that in entertaining
 sus Señoras. (f) No la passò assi : his Thoughts with his Lady *Dulci-*
 Sancho Pança, que como tenia el : *nea*. *Sancho* (f) did not follow
 estomago lleno, y no de agua de : his Master's Example, for having
 chicoria, de un sueño se la llevò : his Paunch well filled with some-
 toda: y no fueran parte para des- : thing better than Succory-Water,
 pertarle (y su Amo no le llamara). : he made but one Nap of the
 los rayos del Sol que le davan en : whole: And if his Master had not
 el rostro, (g) ni el canto de las aves, : called him, neither the Sun's dart-
 que muchas, y muy regozijada- : ing his Beams on his Face, nor
 mente la venida del nuevo dia sa- : the (g) Notes of the numerous
 ludavan. Al levantarse dio un ti- : Choir of the feather'd Warblers,
 ento à la bota, y hallòla algo mas : who with their chearful and little
 flaca que la noche antes, (h) y : swelling Throats usher'd in the
 affigióse el coraçon, por parecerle : Morn, would have been sufficient
 que no llevavan camino de reme- : to have waked him. As soon as
 diar tan presto su falta. No quiso : he was up, he had to'ther pull
 desayunarse Don Quixote, porque : at his Bottle; but finding it confi-
 como està dicho, (i) dio en susten- : derably lighter than it was, he was
 tarse de sabrosas memorias. Tor- : (h) cut to the very Heart, for he
 naron à su comenzado camino del : saw no likelihood of a speedy Re-
 puerto Lapice, y à obra de las : cruit. *Don Quixote* would not
 tres del dia le descubrieron. Aqui : Breakfast, for as we have already
 (dixo en viendole Don Quixote) : said, he gave into the Whim of
 podemos hermano Sancho Pança : supporting (i) himself by his agree-
 meter : able

(e) *Cavalleros*, Knights.

(f) *No la passò assi Sancho*. *Sancho* did not pass it so.

(g) *Ni el canto de las aves, que muchas, y muy regozijadamente la venida del nuevo dia saludavan*. Nor the Song of the Birds, for many very rejoicingly saluted the Arrival of the new Day.

(h) *T affigióse el coraçon*. His Heart was afflicted.

(i) *Dio en sustentarse*. Set about sustaining himself.

meter las manos hasta los codos, en esto que llaman aventuras. Mas advierte, que aunque me veas (k) en los mayores peligros del mundo, no has de poner mano à tu espada para defendermè, si ya no vieres que los que me ofenden es canalla, y gente baxa, que en tal caso bien puedes ayudarme: pero si fueren Cavalleros, (l) en ninguna manera te es licito, ni concedido por las leyes de cavalleria que me ayudes, hasta que seas armado Cavallero. Por cierto Señor, respondió Sancho, que vuestra Merced sea muy bien obedecido en esto, y mas que yo de mio me soy pacífico, y enemigo de meterme en ruydos, ni pendencias: bien es verdad, que en lo que tocàre à defender mi persona, no tendrè mucha cuenta con essas leyes, pues las divinas y humanas permiten, que cada uno se defienda de quien quisiere agraviarle. No digo yo menos, respondió Don Quixote, pero en esto de ayudarme contra Cavalleros, has de tener à raya tus naturales impetus. Digo que asì lo harè, respondió Sancho, y que guardarè esse precepto, tan bien como el dia del Domingo.

able Reflections. They continued the Road they had taken of the Streights of *Lapice*; which they discovered about Three a-Clock. Here, (said *Don Quixote* upon his seeing it) here Brother *Sancho Pança*, we may thrust our Arms up to the very Elbows in what they call Adventures. But take notice, shouldst thou see me in the most imminent and (k) eminent Dangers that possibly can be imagined, it is not permitted thee, to lay Hand to thy Sword for my Defence, except I am attacked by base and common People; in such Case thy Assistance may be allow'd of; but if they are Knights with whom I engage, the (l) Laws of Chivalry positively forbid that in any wise thou shouldst succour me; until thou hast thy self received the Order of Knighthood. I shall certainly obey you in this, said *Sancho*; for as much as I am naturally of a very quiet Temper, and an Enemy to the thrusting my self into Broils and Squabbles: It's true, that as to what regards the Defence of my proper Person, I shall make but small account of these Laws, because *those* both Divine and Human allow every Man to defend himself against his Aggressor. I don't say otherwise, replies *Don Quixote*, but in Point of helping me against Knights, you must curb your natural Warmth. I tell you I won't fail, answers *Sancho*; and that I'll keep the Precept as strictly as I would the Lord's-Day.

Estan-

In

(k) *En los mayores peligros del mundo.* In the greatest Perils in the World.

(l) *En ninguna manera se es licito, ni concedido por las leyes de cavalleria que me ayudes.* It is no way lawful for thee, or permitted thee by the Laws of Knight-Errantry, that thou shouldst help me.

Estando en estas razones, affomaron por el camino dos Frayles de la Orden de san Benito, Cavaleros sobre dos Dromedarios, que no eran mas pequeñas dos mulas en que venian. (m) Trayan sus antojos de camino, y sus quitasoles. Detras dellos venia un coche con quatro ò cinco de acavallo que le acompañavan, y dos moços de mulas à pie. Venia en el coche, como despues se supo, una Señora Vizcayna, que yva à Sevilla donde estava su marido, que passava à las Indias con un muy honroso cargo. No venian los frayles con ella, aunque yvan el mesmo camino: mas à penas los divisò Don Quixote, quando dixo a su escudero: O yo me engaño, ò esta ha de ser la mas famosa aventura que se aya (n) visto, porque aquellos (o) bultos, negros que alli parecen, deven de ser, y son sin duda algunos encantadores, que llevan hurtado alguna Princesa en aquel coche, (p) y es menester desbazer este tuerto à todo mi poderio. Peor serà esto que los molinos de viento, dixo Sancho: (q) Mire Señor, que aquellos sin frayles de san Benito, y el coche deve de ser de alguna gente passagera. Mire que digo,

In the midst of this Discourse, two *Benedictin* Monks, with their (m) Spectacles and Umbrella's, mounted on Mules like Dromedaries, came in sight; they were followed by a Coach, which was accompanied by four or five Horsemen, and two Muleteers on Foot: A *Biscayan* Lady, (as it has appeared since) who was going to *Sevil* where he Husband was, in order to embark for the *Indies*, in a very honourable Employment, was in the Coach. *Don Quixote* had no sooner espied the Monks, who were not of the Ladie's Company, though they travelled the same Road, when he said to his Squire, Either I am mightily deceived, or this will prove one of the most famous Adventures that was ever (n) known; for those black Woolpacks (o) which appear yonder, must be, nay they evidently are certain Enchanters, who have stollen away some Princess who is in that Coach, and it is incumbent on me to exert my self (p) in the Redressing such an Injustice. Nay, saies *Sancho*, this will prove a worse Bargain than the Windmills: for look ye Sir, (q) those black Things are two
Bene-

(m) *Trayan sus antojos de camino.* They had their travelling Spectacles. These, which are two unground Glasses set in Horn, and sown upon Leather, I have often seen used in dusty Weather by Passengers, especially such as travel in open Chaises: And they are no uncommon things in England.

(n) *Visto, seen.*

(o) *Bultos.* Bulto is every thing that appears like a Bundle or Packet, or is swelled out, making a Convex Figure; any thing which looks big, or stuff'd out, or appears above a Plain or Surface; as Figures of enchased Work, or *basso relievo*: Any thing which seems big at a Distance, and is not distinguishable; any Bundle, &c.

(p) *T es menester desbazer este tuerto à todo mi poderio.* And it's necessary I right this Wrong with all my might.

(q) *Mire Señor, que aquellos son frayles, &c.* Take heed Sir, for those are Monks, &c.

digo, que mire bien lo que haze no sea el diablo que le engañe. Ya te he dicho Sancho, respondió Don Quixote, que sabes poco de (r) achaque de aventuras, lo que (s) yo digo es verdad, y aora lo verás: y diziendo esto se adelantò, y se puso en la mitad del camino (t) por donde los frayles venian, y en llegando tan cerca, que à èl le pareció que le podrian oyr lo que dixesse, en alta voz dixo: Gente endiablada, y descomunal, dexad luego al punto las altas Princesas que en esse coche llevays forçadas, fino aparejaos à recibir presta muerte, por justo castigo de vuestras malas obras. Detuvieron los frayles las riendas, y quedaron admirados, assi de la figura de Don Quixote, como de sus razones, à las quales respondieron: Señor Cavallero, nosotros no somos endiablados, ni descomunales, sino dos Religiosos de san Benito, (u) que vamos nuestro camino, y no sabemos si en este coche vienen, ò no, ningunas forçadas Princesas. (w) Para con migo no ay palabras blandas, que ya yo os conozco fementida canalla, dixo Don Quixote, y sin esperar mas respuesta picò à Rozinante, y la lança baxa arremetiò contre el primero frayle, con tanta furia y denuedo, (x) que si el frayle no se dexara caer de la mula, èl le hiziera venir al suelo mal de su grado, y aun mal ferido, fino

Benedictin Monks; and no doubt but yonder Coach belongs to some Passenger: Mind what I say, and see if what you're about is not some wile of the Devil's. I have already told thee, *Sancho*, thou knowest little of Appearances (r) in Matters of Adventures; what I have told thee is Fact, (s) and thou'lt soon be convinced of the Truth by the Testimony of thine own Eyes. Having said this, he advanced and planted himself in the middle of the Road, where the Monks must necessarily pass (t); who being come, as he guessed, within hearing, he raised his Voice, crying out to them, Infernal and Monstrous Race, either immediately release the Princesses, whom you forcibly carry off in that Coach, or prepare your selves for a sudden Death, the just Punishment of your enormous Actions. The Monks stopped their Mules, no less astonished at *Don Quixote's* Figure, than at his Expressions: One of them answered, Sir Knight, we are neither of a monstrous nor an infernal Race, but two *Benedictine* Monks, going (u) quietly about our Business, and are entirely ignorant whether or no there are any Princesses in that Coach who are carried away by Violence. Fine Words, (w) said *Don Quixote*, pass not with me for current Coin; I know you too well, perjured Scoun-

(r) *Achaque* is a Pretence, an Excuse, an Ailment, an Appearance of what really is not in Fact.

(s) *Lo que yo digo es verdad, y aora lo verás.* What I tell you is Truth, and you shall immediately see it.

(t) *Por donde los frayles venian.* By which the Monks came.

(u) *Que vamos nuestro camino.* Who keep our Road, go our way.

(w) *Para con migo ay palabras blandas?* Are fine Words for me?

fino cayera muerto. El segundo Religioso que vio del modo que tratavan à su compañero, puso pternas (y) al castillo de su buena mula, y començò à correr por aquella campaña, mas ligero que el mismo viento. Sancho Pança, que vio en el suelo al frayle, apeandose ligeramente de su asno, arremetìo à èl, y le començò à quitar los habitos. Llegaron en esto dos moços de los frayles, y preguntaronle, (x) porque le desnudava? Respondiòles Sancho, (a) que aquello le tocava à èl legitimamente, como despojos de la batalla que su Señor Don Quixote avia ganado. Los moços que no sabian de burlas, ni entendian aquello de despojos, ni batallas, viendo que ya Don Quixote estava desviado de alli, hablando con las que en el coche venian, arremetieron con Sancho, y dieron con el en suelo, y sin dexarle pelo en las barbas, le molieron à cozes, y le dexaron tendido en el suelo, (b) sin aliento, ni sentido: y sin detenerse un punto, tornò à subir el frayle, todo temeroso y acobardado, y sin color en el rostro: y quando se vio à cavallo, picò tras su compañero, que un buen espacio de alli le estava aguardando, y esperando en que parava aquel sobresalto; y sin querer aguardar el fin (c) de todo aquel començado suceso, siguieron su

Scoundrels: And without more words he spurr'd on *Rozinante*, and with his Lance couched he attack'd the foremost Monk with such Resolution and Fury, that had he not thrown (x) himself off his Mule, the Knight would have sent him off with less Precaution, and more Damage, had he escaped with Life. The other Monk who saw his Companion handled with so little Ceremony, stuck both his Spurs into the Sides of his overgrown Beast; (y) and scoured 'ore the Plain with a Swiftness which out-stripped the Wind. *Sancho Pança* seeing the Monk upon the Ground, nimbly whipp'd off his Ass, set upon, and began to uncase him; when the two Muleteers came up to him, and asked him what he meant (z) by stripping the Father? *Sancho* answered them, that he had a good Commission (a) for what he did, that his Cloaths were his lawful Perquisites, as Spoils of the Battel which his Lord *Don Quixote* had gained. The Muleteers, who did not understand jesting, much less Spoils and Battels, seeing *Don Quixote* was at a good Distance from them, talking with those of the Coach, set upon *Sancho*, levelled him with the Ground, spared him not an Hair in his Beard, and kneaded him so well with their Feet, that they left him stretch'd

(x) *Que si el frayle no se dexara caer de la mula, èl le hiziera venir al suelo mal de su grado, y aun mal ferido, jino cayera muerto.* That if the Monk had not suffered himself to fall off the Mule, he would have made him come to the Ground with his ill Will, (against his Will) and even sore wounded, if he did not fall dead.

(y) *Al castillo, to the Castle, &c.*

(z) *Porque le desnudava?* Why he stripped him.

(a) *Que aquello le tocava a èl legitimamente.* That, that belonged to him lawfully.

fu camino, haziendose mas cruces que si llevaran al diablo à las espaldas. Don Quixote estava, como se ha dicho, hablando con la Señora del coche, diziendole: La vuestra fermosura, Señora mia, puede fazer de su persona lo que mas le viniere en talante, porque ya la sobervia de vuestros rabadores yaze por el suelo, derribada por este mi fuerte brazo: y porque no peneys por saber el nombre de vuestro libertador, sabed que yo me llamo Don Quixote de la Mancha, Cavallero andante, y Aventurero, y Cautivo de la sinpar y hermosa Doña Dulcinea del Toboso: y en pago del beneficio que de mi aveys recibido, no quiero otra cosa, sino que bolvays al Toboso, y que de mi parte os presenteyys ante esta Señora, y le digays lo que por vuestra libertad he fecho. Todo esto que Don Quixote dezia, escuchava un escudero de los que el coche acompañavan, que era Vizcayno, el qual viendo que no queria dexar passar el coche adelante, sino que dezia, que luego avia de dar la buelta al Toboso, se fue para Don Quixote, y asiendole de la lança, le dixo en mala lengua Castellana, y peor Vizcayna, desta manera: Anda Cavallero, que mal andes, por el Dios que criòme, que sino dexas coche, assi te matas como estàs ay Vizcayno. Entendiole muy bien Don Quixote, y con mucho sosiego le respondiò: Si fueras (d) Cavallero como no lo eres, ya yo huviera castigado tu fandez, y atrevimiento, cautiva criatura.

stretch'd at full length without Sense or Motion (b): The Monk pale, trembling and hared, did not lose a Minute's time in mounting; and as soon as he found himself on the Back of his Mule, prick'd after his Companion, who at a good Distance was waiting for him, and expecting the Event of this Assault; they would not however stay to see the End of the whole Adventure (c), but kept on their way, crossing themselves as often as if they had carried the Devil at their Backs. *Don Quixote* was, as I before observ'd, talking with the Lady of the Coach, to whom he said; Your Beauty, Lady, is at full Liberty to dispose of your Person as you think proper; for the arrogant Ravisher lies groveling upon the Earth, overthrown by this resistless Arm: and that you may not be in pain to know the Name of your Deliverer, learn that I am called *Don Quixote de la Mancha*, Knight-Errant, Adventurer, and Captive to the Beauty of the Peerless *Dulcinea del Toboso*: Nor do I expect from you other Reward for the Service which I have done you, than your taking the Road of *Tobosa*, the presenting your self in my Name before that Lady, and the acquainting her with what I have performed for the Recovery of your Liberty. A *Biscayan*, one of the Squires, who accompanied the Coach, listened to what he said; and seeing he would not suffer it to go on, but on the contrary insisted on their taking the Road

(b) *Sin aliento, ni sentido.* Breathless and Senseless.

(c) *De todo aquel comenzado sucesso.* Of all that begun Adventure.

criatura. A lo qual replicò el Vizcayno: Yo no Cavallero; Juro à Dios tan mientes como Christiano. Si lança arrojas, y espada facas, el agua quan presto verás que al gato llevas: Vizcayno por tierra, hidalgo por mar. hidalgo por el diablo, y mientes, que mira si otra dizes cosa. Aora lo veredes dixo Agrages, respondió Don Quixote, y arrojando la lança en el suelo, sacò su espada, y embracò su rodela, y arremetiò al Vizcayno con determinacion de quitarle la vida. El Vizcayno que assi le vio venir, aunque quisièra apearse de la mula, que por ser de las malas de alquiler, no avia que fiar en ella, no pudo hazer otra cosa, sino sacar su espada: pero avinole bien, que se hallò junto al coche, de donde pudo tomar una almohada que le serviò de escudo, y luego se fueron el uno para el otro, como si fueran dos mortales enemigos. La demas gente quisièra ponerlos en paz, mas no pudo, porque dèzia el Vizcayno en sus mal trabadas razones, que sino le dexavan acabar su batalla, que èl mismo avia de matar à su ama, y à toda la gente que se lo estorvasse. La Señora del coche admirada, y temerosa de lo que veyá, hizo al cochero que se desviasse de allí algun poco, y desde lexos se puso à mirar la rigurosa contienda: en el discurso de la qual, dio el Vizcayno una gran cuchillada à Don Quixote encima de un ombro, por encima de la rodela, que à darfela sin defenfa, le abriera hasta la cintura. Don Quixote que fincio la pesadumbre de aquel (e) des-

saforado

Road of *Toboso*, he made up to *Don Quixote*, and laying hold on his Lance, in bad *Castilian* and worse *Biscayan*, spoke to him in this Manner: Away Sir, in the Devils Name, said he, for by the God that created me, if you no leave Coach, me will so kill you, as I am here a *Biscayner*. *D. Quixote* understood him well, and with great Calmness answered, If thou wert a Knight (d); as thou art not, I should already have chastised thy Folly and Audaciousness. To which the *Biscayner* answered, I no Gentleman? I swear by God thou liest like a Christian; if Lance throw down, and Sword draw out, you will see the Water sooner, as carry off the Cat: A *Biscayner* by Land, a Gentleman by Sea. A Gentleman by the Devil, and thou liest if thou, look, saiest other things. You shall soon see, as *Agrages* said, replies *Don Quixote*; and throwing away his Lance, he drew his Sword, seized his Target, and set upon the *Biscayner* with a full Resolution to cut his Thread of Life. The *Biscayner*, who saw him come on in this manner, would have quitted his Mule, which being a sorry Hack, there was no depending upon her, but had time only to draw his Sword; happily for him, he was near the Coach, whence he snatch'd a Cushion which served him in place of a Buckler; and they made up to each other with the Animosity of two mortal Enemies. The rest of the Company would have made Peace between them, but their Endeavours were

to

(d) *cavallero*, is both a Gentleman and a Knight.

faforado golpe, dió una gran voz, diciendo: O Señora de mi alma Dulcinea, flor de la fermosura, fcorred à este vuestro Cavallero, (f) que por satisfazer à la vuestra mucha bondad, en este riguroso trance se hallà. El dezir esto, y el apretar la espada, y el cubrirse bien de su rodela, y el arremeter al Vizcayno, (g) todo fue en un tiempo, llevando determinacion de aventurarlo todo à la de un solo golpe. El Vizcayno que assi le vio venir contra el, bien entendió por su desnudo su corage, y determinò de hazer lo mesmo que Don Quixote: y assi le aguardò bien cubierto de su almohada, sin poder rodear la mula à una ni à otra parte, que ya de puro cansada, y no hecha à semejantes niñerías, no podia dar un passo: Venia pues, como se ha dicho, Don Quixote contra el cauto Vizcayno, con la espada en alto, con determinacion de abrirle por media: y el Vizcayno le aguardava ansi mesmo, (h) levantada la espada, y aforrado con su almohada, y todos los circunstantes estavan temerosos, y colgados de lo que avia de suceder de aquellos tamaños golpes con que se amenaçavan, y la Señora del coche, y las demas criadas suyas, estavan haziendo mil votos, y ofrecimientos à todas las imagenes, y casàs de devocion de España, porque Dios librasse à su escudero, y à ellas de aquel tan grande peligro en que se hallavan. Pero està el daño de todo esto,

(i) en

to no purpose, for the *Biscayner* in his ill-connected Dialect told them, That if they would not suffer him to go through with the Combat, he himself would put his Lady and all who hindered him to the Sword. The Lady, amazed and terrified with what she saw, ordered her Coach to drive a little out of the way, that she might at a Distance see this sharp Conflict: In which the *Biscayner* lent *Don Quixote* such a heavy Stroke upon his Shoulder, which he reached him over his Target, that had he been without the Defence of his Armour, he had cleaved him to the Girdle. *Don Quixote*, who felt the Weight of that (e) unconscionable Bang, roared out, O *Dulcinea!* Lady of my Soul, and Flower of all Beauty, lend Succour to thy Knight, who to maintain thy Worth (f) finds himself engaged in this rigorous Extremity. The breathing out this Ejaculation, the grasping his Sword, the covering himself with his Shield, the assailing the *Biscayner*, as resolved to stake all upon one Stroke, were the Produce of one and the same Instant (g). The *Biscayner*, who saw him coming upon him after this Manner, by his Resolution guess'd at his Design, and resolv'd on the same thing as *Don Quixote* had done; wherefore he expected him, covering himself with his Cushion, for he could not make his Mule, which was downright tired, and not acquaint-

ed

(e) *Desaforado, unjust, wicked.*(f) *Que por satisfazer à la vuestra mucha bondad. Who to satisfy your great Bounty.*(g) *Todo fue en un tiempo, all was in one Instant.*

(i) en que este punto y termino dexa pendiente el autor desta Historia en esta batalla, disculpandose, que no hallò mas escrito destas hazañas de Don Quixote, de las que dexa referidas. Bien es verdad, que el segundo (k) autor desta obra no quiso creer que tan curiosa Historia estuviesse entregada à las leyes del olvido, ni que huviesse sido tan poco curiosos los ingenios de la Mancha, que no tuviesse en sus archivos, ò en sus escritorios, algunos papeles que deste famoso Cavallero tratassen, y assi con esta imaginacion, no se desesperò de hallar el fin desta apacible Historia, el qual siendole el cielo favorable, la hallò del modo que se contará en el segundo Libro.

ed with such jesting, turn either to right or left, or even stir one step. *Don Quixote* came upon the wary *Biscayner* in the Manner I have said, with his Sword aloft, and a full Resolution to cleave him asunder. And the *Biscayner* waited him in the (b) same Posture. The timorous Bystanders were expecting the Consequence of those excessive Blows with which the Combatants threatned each other; and the Lady of the Coach and her Women were making a Thousand Vows and Offerings to all the Images and Places of Devotion in *Spain*, that God would deliver them and the Squire from the great Danger they were in. But here in this very Point the Misfortune is, the Author breaks (i) off, and leaves the Event untold; excusing himself that he found no more written of *Don Quixote's* Exploits than what he had reported. But the second Undertaker of this Work could not believe that so curious an History could lie buried in Oblivion, or that the learned Men of *la Mancha* could be so negligent, as not to preserve in their Archives, or at least in their Escritorios, some Memoirs which treat of this renowned Knight. In this Presumption, he did not despair finding the Remainder of this agreeable History; which by very good Luck he found, after the Manner recounted in the Second Book.

(b) *Levantada la espada, y aferrado con su almohada.* With his Sword aloft, and covered with his Cushion. *Aferrar* is to line or double.

(i) *Que este punto y termino dexa pendiente.* The Point this very Place he leaves hanging (verbatim.)

(k) *Autor, Author.*

Libro Secundo The Second Book

Del Ingenioso Hidalgo

Of that Ingenious Gentleman

Don Quixote *Don Quixote*

DE LA MANCHA. DE LA MANCHA.

CAPITULO IX.

CHAP. IX.

Donde se concluye y dà fin à la estupenda Batalla que el gallardo Vizcayno, y valiente Manchego tuvieron.

In which is concluded the stupendous Combat between the vigorous Biscayner, and the valiant Manchegan.

EXAMOS en el primero Libro desta Historia al valeroso Vizcayno, y al famoso Don Quixote, con las espadas altas, y desnudas, (a) en guisa de descargar dos furibundos (b) fendientes, tales (c) que si en lleno se acertavan, por lo menos se dividirian, y fenderian (d) de arriba à baxo, y abririan como una granada: y que en aquel (e) punto tan dudoso parò, y quedò destroncada (f) tan fabrosa Historia, (g) sin que nos diesse noticia su autor donde

IN the First Book of this History we left the valiant *Biscayner*, and the famous *Don Quixote*, with their drawn Swords already flourished in the Air, and upon the (a) Point of discharging two furious (b) Slivers, which had they happened to fall right, and carry (c) a true Edge, had split them at least from (d) Skull to Twist, and divided them like a Pomegranate. In this so doubtful Conjunction (e) the Author breaks off, and leaves (f) curtailed

(a) *En guisa, in a Posture, Manner : Guisa, fashion, sort.*

(b) *Fendientes, Cleavers:*

(c) *Que si en lleno se acertavan. That if they had hit full and right.*

(d) *De arriba à baxo : From Top to Bottom.*

(e) *Punto tan dudoso parò. So doubtful a Point stops short.*

(f) *Destroncada, &c. Destroncar is to lop or break off close to the Bowl, Body, or Trunk of the Tree.*

donde se podria hallar lo que della faltava. (b) Causome esto mucha pesadumbre, porque el gusto de aver leydo tan poco, se bolvia en disgusto, de pensar el mal camino que se ofrecia, para hallar lo mucho que à mi parecer faltava de tan sabroso cuento. Pareciome cosa imposible, y (i) fuera de toda buena costumbre, que à tan buen Cavallero le huvieffe faltado algun fabio que tomara à cargo el escribir su (k) nunca vistas hazañas, (l) cosa que no faltò à ninguno de los Cavalleros andantes, de los que dizen las gentes que van à sus aventuras, porque cada uno dellos tenia uno, ò dos fabios (m) como de molde, que no solamente escrivan sus hechos, sino que pintavan sus mas minimos pensamientos y niñerías, por mas escondidas que fuessen. (n) Y no avia de ser tan desdichado tan buen Cavallero, que le faltasse à el lo que sobrà à Platir, y à otros semejantes. (o) Y assi no podia inclinarme à creer que tan gallarda Historia huvieffe quedado manca y estropeada, (p) y echava la culpa à la malignidad del tiempo, devorador, y consumidor de todas

tailed this entertaining History, without giving us any light (g) by which we might discover the remaining Part of the Relation. This, and the little likelihood there was of my finding out what was still wanting to this diverting Work, (which in my Opinion (b) was a pretty considerable Part) proved no small Mortification to me, and soured the Pleasure I experienced in the little I had read. I thought however, it was impossible, and contrary to approved Custom (i), that so valiant a Knight should fail of having some wise Man or other, who would take upon him to deliver down to Posterity (k) his incredible Exploits; a Misfortune (l) which never happened to any other Knight-Errant, of the great Number of those who have been reported to go in the Pursuit of Adventures; for each, and every one of them had his Sage or two, as it were born on purpose (m), who not only gave account of their Exploits, but recorded their very Thoughts, and even the greatest and most concealed Trifles: And certainly (n) so brave a Knight could not be so unfortunate,

(g) Sin que nos diese noticia su autor donde se podria hallar lo que della faltava. Without the Author's giving notice, where what was wanting of it might be found.

(b) Causome esto mucha pesadumbre, porque el gusto de aver leydo tan poco, se bolvia en disgusto, de pensar el mal camino que se ofrecia, para hallar lo mucho que a mi parecer faltava de tan sabroso cuento. This caused me much Sorrow, for the Pleasure to have read so little was turn'd into disgust, to think the bad way which offered it self to find the much, which in my Opinion wanted to this pleasant Story.

(i) Fuera de toda buena costumbre, out of all good Custom: El escribir, the Writing.

(k) Nunca vistas hazañas, never seen Exploits.

(l) Cosa que no faltò, a thing which never failed, &c.

(m) Como de molde, I have already explained this Phrase.

(n) T no avia de ser, and it could not be.

das las cosas: el qual, ò la tenia oculta, ò consumida. (q) Por otra parte me parecia, que pues entre sus libros se avian hallado tan modernos como desengaño de zelos, y Ninfas, y pastores de Henares, que tambien fu Historia devia de ser moderna, y que ya que no estuviessse escrita, estaria en la memoria de la gente de su aldea, y de las à ella circumvezinas. Esta imaginacion me traya confuso, y descofo de saber real y verdaderamente toda la vida, y milagros de nuestro famoso Español Don Quixote de la Mancha, luz y espejo de la cavalleria Manchega, y el primero que en nuestra edad, y en estos tan calamitosos tiempos se puso al trabajo, y exercicio de las andantes armas: y al de desfazer agravios, focorrer viudas, amparar Donzellas, de aquellas que andavan con sus açotes, y palafrenes, y con toda su virginidad acuestas de monte en monte, y de valle en valle: que si no era que algun (r) follon, ò algun (s) villano de acha y capellina, ò algun descomunal Gigante las forçava, Donzella hubo en los passados tiempos, (t) que al cabo de ochenta años, que en todos ellos no dormiò un dia debaxo de texado, se fue tan entera à la sepultura, como la madre que la avia parido. Digo pues que por estos, y otros muchos respetos es digno nuestro gallardo Quixote,

nate, as to want what *Platir* and others of his Rank abounded with. Upon this Reflection (o) I could not induce my self to believe that so famous a History had been left lame and dismember'd, but laid the Blame on the Malignity of Time, which had either concealed or destroyed it, nothing escaping (p) the Fury of his Iron Teeth. On the other Side, I fancied (q) that since such modern Books as the Cure of Jealousy, the Nymphs and Shepherds of *Enares*, were found among those in his Study; his own Story must necessarily be of a modern Date, and that if it was not as yet penn'd, still it might be recent in the Memory of those of his own Village, or of the neighbouring Places. Perplexed with this Thought, I was eager to learn the real true History and Miracles of our famous Spaniard, *Don Quixote de la Mancha*, Light and Mirror of the *Manchegan* Chivalry, and the first of our Age, in these times of Calamity, who took upon him the Labour and Exercise of Arms-Errant, for the righting of Wrongs, the succouring of Widows, and the protecting of Damfels, such as with their Whips and Palfreys, with all their Virginitie about them, would ride from Hill to Hill, and from Valley to Valley, in case they were not ravish'd by some Scoundrel (r), or some of those

Raf-

(o) *T assi*, and so.

(p) *Y echava la culpa à la malignidad del tiempo, devorador, y consumidor de todas las cosas.* And threw the Fault upon the Malignity of Time, the devourer and consumer of all things.

(q) *Por otra parte me parecia, que pues entre sus libros se avian hallado.* On the other Side it appeared to me, that since among his Books there were found, &c.

(r) *Follon*, Coward.

de (*u*) continuas y memorables alabanças: (*x*) y aun à mi no se me deve negar, por el trabajo y diligencia que puse, en buscar el fin desta agradable Historia. Aunque bien se, que si el cielo, el caso, y la fortuna (*y*) no me ayudaran, el mundo quedara falto, y sin el passatiempo, y gusto que bien casi dos horas podrá tener él que con atencion la leyere. Passò pues èl hallarla en esta manera.

Estando yo un dia en el Alcana de Toledo, llegò un muchacho à vender unos (*z*) cartapacios, y papeles viejos à un federo, y como foy aficionado à leer, aunque sean los papeles rotos de las calles, llevado desta mi natural inclinacion, tomè un cartapacio de los que el muchacho vendia, y vile con caracteres

Rascals (*s*) who travell with a Steel Cap and Battle Ax, or else by some monstrous Giant. There have been in former Ages Damfels, who after passing Fourscore Years without other covering (*t*) than the wide Canopy of Heaven, have descended to their Graves as pure Virgins as the Mother who bore them. I say then, for these and many other Respects, our gallant *Don Quixote* is worthy of a never ceasing (*u*) and an eternal Praise: Nay even I, who with such Diligence and Labour have found the End of this diverting History, may justly, and as my due (*x*) lay claim to it, nor ought it to be denied me; though I acknowledge, if Heaven, Chance, and Fortune had not been propitious (*y*) to me, the World had still wanted it, and had lost that Pleasure and Diversion which it will afford for near two Hours to an attentive Reader. I happened to find it after this Manner.

Being one Day in the Mercer's Street of *Toledo*, a young Lad offered to sell some old Writings (*z*) and Papers to a Silkman; I being much addicted to reading, though it be a torn Paper I find in the Streets, pushed on by my natural Inclination, took one of the written Papers out of the Parcel

(*s*) Villano, Villain, Rustick, Clown.

(*t*) Que al cabo de ochenta años, que en todos ellos no dormiò un dia debaxo de texado. Who at the End of Eighty Years, and in all of them slept not one Day under a Roof.

(*u*) Continuas y memorables alabanças; continual and memorable Praises.

(*x*) T aun à mi no se me deven negar; and even to me, it ought not to be denied me.

(*y*) No me ayudaron; had not assisted me.

(*z*) Cartapacio is stich'd Papers, such as our Copy-books for Children to write in.

raçteres que conoci fer Aravigos. Y pueſto que aunque los conocia, no los ſabia leer, (a) anduve mirando ſi parecia por alli algun Morifco Aljamiado que los leyefſe: y no fue muy dificultoſo hallar interprete femejante, pues aunque le buſcara de otra mejor, y mas antigua lengua, (b) le hallara. En fin la fuerte me deparò uno, que diziendole mi deſeo, y poniendo el libro en las manos, le abrio por medio, y leyendo un poco en el, ſe començo a reyr. Preguntèle, que de que ſe reya? y reſpondiòme, que de una coſa que tenia aquel libro eſcrita en el margen por anotacion. Dixele que me la dixefſe, y el ſin dexar la riſa, dixo: Eſtà, como he dicho, aqui en el margen eſcrito eſto: Eſta Dulcinea del Toboſo, tantas vezes en eſta Hiſtoria referida, dizen que tuvo la mejor mano para ſalar puercos, que otra muger de toda la Mancha. (c) Quando yo oy dezir Dulcinea del Toboſo, quedè atonito, y ſuſpenſo, porque luego ſe me reſentò, que aquellos cartapacios contenian la Hiſtoria de Don Quixote. Con eſta imaginacion le di prieffa que leyefſe el principio: y haziendolo aſſi, bolviendo de improviſo el Aravigo en Caſtellano, dixo que dizia: Hiſtoria de Don Quixote de la Mancha, eſcrita por Cide Hamete Benengeli, Hiſtoridor Ara-

cel the Boy offered to Sale, and ſaw it was in Characters I knew to be *Arabick*; but though I knew them to be ſuch, I could not read them; I caſt my Eyes (a) on every Side, in hopes of ſpying ſome converted Moor who could: It was no difficult Matter to find ſuch an one; nay, had I fought one in a better and more ancient Language, I ſhould have met with (b) him. At length chance threw one in my way, to whom I told my Deſire; and giving the Book into his Hands, he opened it in the Middle, and reading a little, he began to laugh: I asked him what he laugh'd at; he told me, at a Marginal Note in the Book; I deſired he would explain it to me; and he continuing his Laugh ſaid, What I told you is written in the Margin, runs thus; It is ſaid, that this ſame *Dulcinea del Toboſo*, ſo often mentioned in this Hiſtory, had the beſt Hand of any Woman in *la Mancha* at Salting of Pork. I was (c) ſurprized at the Name of *Dulcinea del Toboſo*, and figured to my ſelf, that the Hiſtory of *Don Quixote* might be the Subject of thoſe Papers; and full of this Imagination, I haſtened him to read the Beginning, which he did, and extempore turned the *Arabick* into *Spaniſh*, ſaying, It is the Hiſtory of *Don Quixote de la Mancha*,

(a) *Anduve mirando ſi parecia por alli algun Morifco Aljamiado.* I was looking if any converted Moor might appear thereabouts.

(b) *A Jew.*

(c) *Quando yo oy dezir Dulcinea del Toboſo, quedè atonito, y ſuſpenſo, porque luego ſe me reſentò, que aquellos cartapacios contenian la Hiſtoria de Don Quixote.* When I heard ſay *Dulcinea del Toboſo*, I remained in a Maze and Suſpenſe, and it immediately came into my Head, that thoſe Papers contain'd the Hiſtory of *Don Quixote*.

Arago. Mucha discrecion fue menester para dissimular el contento que recibí, quando llegò à mis oydos el titulo del libro: y salteandosele al federo, comprè al muchacho todos los papeles, y cartapacios, por medio real: que si èl tuviera discrecion, y supiera lo que yo los deseava, bien se pudiera prometer, y llevar mas de seys (d) reales de la compra. Apartème luego con el Morisco, por el claustro de la Iglesia mayor, y roguèle me bolvièsse aquellos cartapacios, todos los que tratavan de Don Quixote, en lengua Castellana, sin quitarles, ni añadirles nada, ofreciendole la paga que èl quisièsse. Contentòse con dos arrobas de passas, y dos fanegas de trigo, y prometì de traduzirlos bien y fielmente, y con mucha brevedad. Pero yo por facilitar mas el negocio, y por no dexar de la mano tan buen (e) hallazgo, le truxe à mi casa donde en poco mas de mes y medio la traduxo toda, del mesmo modo que aqui se refiere. Estava en el primero cartapacio pintada muy al natural la batalla de Don Quixote con el Vizcayno, puestos en la mesma postura que la Historia cuenta, levantadas las espadas, el uno cubierto de su rodela, el otro de la almohada: y la mula del Vizcayno tan al vivo, que estava mostrando ser de alquiler à (f) tiro de ballesta. Tenia à los pies escrito el Vizcayno un titulo que dezia: Don Sancho de Azpetia, que

cha, written by Cid Hamet Benengeli, an Arabian Historiographer. I stood in need of all my Prudence to dissemble my Satisfaction at the hearing the Title of the Book; and forestalling the Silkman, I bought all the Papers of the Boy for half a Ryal, who had he had Judgment, and had known how earnestly I coveted them, might have made sure of more than twelve Times (d) as much. I immediately went aside with the Moor to the Cloyster of the great Church, and asked him to translate as many of those Papers as treated of the History of *Don Quixote* into *Spanish*, without adding to, or diminishing any thing from them: He was satisfied with Fifty Pound Weight of Raisins, and three Bushels of Wheat, promising to translate them in a very little Time, and with great Fidelity; but to facilitate the Matter, and not willing to trust so good an Invention (e) out of my Hands, carried home, where, in little more than six Weeks he translated the whole, in the Manner and Dress as it now appears. The Battel between *Don Quixote* and the *Biscayner*, in the very Attitudes which the Story gives us an Idea of, their Swords aloft, the one covered with his Shield, and the other with his Cushion, was very naturally painted in the first Sheets: And the *Biscayner's* Mule was drawn so much to the Life, it might be known at Pistol-shot (f) Distance to be

(d) *Mas de seys*, more than Six.

(e) Invention is not here taken for the Produce of the Brain, but for *Hallazgo*; *trouv ille* in French, what we find by Search or Chance; though the English seldom use it in this Sense, except the Invention of the Cross by St. Helen.

(f) *A tiro de ballesta*, at Cross Bow-shot Distance.

que fin duda devia de fer su nombre; y à los pies de Rozinante estava otro que dezia: Don Quixote. Estava Rozinante maravillosamente pintado, tan largo y tendido, tan atenuada y flaco, con tanto espinazo, tan etico confirmado, que mostrava bien al descubierta con quanta advertancia y propiedad, se le avia puesto el nombre de Rozinante. Junto à él estava Sancho Pança, que tenia del cabestro à su asno; à los pies del qual estava otro retulo que dezia: Sancho çancas, y devia de fer, que tenia à lo que mostrava la pintura, la barriga grande, el talle corto, y las (g) çancas largas: y por esto se le devio de poner nombre de (b) Pança, y de çancas, que con estos dos sobrenombres le llama algunas vezes la Historia. Otras algunas menudencias avia que advertir, pero todas son de poca importancia, y que no hazen al caso à la verdadera relacion de la Historia, que ninguna es mala como sea verdadera. Si à esta se le puede poner alguna objecion cerca de su verdad, no podrá fer otra, sino aver sido su autor Aravigo, siendo muy propio de los de aquella nacion fer mentirosos: aunque por ser tan nuestros enemigos, antes se puede entender aver quedado falto en ella que demasiada. Y assi me parece à mi, (i) pues quando pudiera, y deviera estender la pluma en las alabanças de tan buen Cavallero, parece que de industria las passa en silencio. Cosa mal hecha, y peor pensada, aviendo y dev-

be a downright Hackney. Under the *Biscayner's* Feet was written, *Don Sancho de Azpetia*, which was doubtless his Name: And at those of *Rozinante* was written, *Don Quixote*. *Rozinante* was wonderfully well painted, so long and lank, so drawn down and weak, with so high a Back-bone, and in such a deep Consumption, that it manifestly shew'd with how much Judgment and Propriety his Master had adapted to him the Name of *Rozinante*. Close by him stood *Sancho Pança*, holding his Ass by the Halter; at whose Feet was this Inscription, *Sancho çancas*, and that was certainly his Name, according to the Figure the Picture made him, which was with a Tun-belly, short Waste, and long Spindle (g) Legs, from which he no doubt had the Name of *Pança* (b), or *çanca* given him, for they are indifferently used in the History. There were some other Particularities to be remarked, but of little Importance, and are of no Consequence to the Narration of this veridical History; for none can be bad where the Truth is followed. If any Objection can be made to the Veracity of the present, it can be no other than the Author's being an *Arabian*, for Lying is the Characteristick of that Nation: But as they are our Enemies, we ought to believe that he has rather stifled a great many things, than added any; and I am the more induced to this Opinion, by his wilfully passing over in Silence a great many Opportunities offered

(g) çancas, Spindle-shanks.

(b) Pança, the Paunch.

deviendo ser los Historiadores puntuales, verdaderos, y no nada apasionados, y que ni el interes, ni el miedo, el rancor, ni la aficion, no les haga torcer del camino de la verdad, cuya madre es la Historia emula del tiempo, deposito de las acciones, testigo de lo pasado, exemplo y aviso de lo presente, advertencia de lo por venir. En esta se que se hallará todo lo que se acertare à desear en la mas apazible: y si algo bueno en ella faltare, para mi tengo, (k) que fue por culpa del galgo de su autor, antes que por falta del sujeto. En fin su segundo Libro, figuiendo la traduccion, començava desta manera.

Puestas, y levantadas en alto las cortadoras (l) espadas de los dos valerosos y enojados combatientes, no parecia sino que estavan amenazando al cielo, à la tierra, y al * abismo; tal era el denuedo y continente que tenian. Y el primero que fue à descargar el golpe fue el colerico Vizcayno: el qual fue dado con tanta fuerça, y tanta furia, (m) que à no bolversele la espada en el camino, aquel solo

offered him of launching (i) out in the Praises of so valiant a Knight; which is ill done, and worse designed; seeing that an Historian ought to be punctual, true and dispassionate, and whom neither Interest, Fear, Hatred nor Affection, ought to lead out of the Paths of Truth, the Daughter of History, who is the Rival of Time, the Depositary of Actions, the Witness of the past, an Example and Instruction in the present, and a Counsellor for what's to come. In this History I am satisfied may be found all that's desirable in the most diverting: And I am of Opinion, that if any thing of this nature is wanting, it ought rather to be attributed to the (k) Hasten of the Author, than to any Defect in the Subject: In short, the second Book according to the Translation, began after the following Manner:

The two valiant and enraged Combatants brandishing their keen Faulchions (l) in the Air, seem'd, such were their Gestures and Resolution, to Menace Heaven, Earth, and the bottomless * Depths of Hell. The first who discharged his thundring Stroke was the incensed Biscayner, who struck with such Strength and Fury, that he had with that one Blow put an end both to the obstinately

(i) Pues quando pudiera, y deviera estender la pluma, en las alabanzas de tan buen Cavallero, parece que de industria las passa en silencio. Since when he could and ought to extend his Pen in the Praises of our good Knight, it seems that on set Purpose he passes them in Silence.

(k) Que fue por culpa del galgo de su autor. It was by fault of the Greyhound its Author, which I interpret hasten; believing Cervantes alludes to the Swift-ness and Vivacity of that Creature.

(l) Espadas, Swords.

* Abismo, the Abyss.

lo golpe fuera bastante para dar fin à su (n) rigurosa contienda, y à todas las aventuras de nuestro Cavallero: (o) mas la buena suerte que para mayores cosas le tenia guardado, torció la espada de su contrario, de modo, que aunque le acertò en el ombro yzquierdo, no le hizo otro daño que desarmarle todo aquel lado, llevandole de camino gran parte de la zelada, con la mitad de la oreja, que todo ello con espantosa ruyna vino al fuelo, dexandole muy mal trecho. Valame Dios, y quien ferà aquel que buenamente pueda contar aora la rabia que entrò en el coraçon de nuestro Manchego, viendose (p) parar de aquella manera! No se diga mas, sino que fue de manera, que se alço de nuevo en los estrivos, y apretando mas la espada en las dos manos, con tal furia descargò sobre el Vizcayno, acertandole de lleno sobre la almohada, y sobre la cabeça, que sin ser parte tan buena defensa, como si cayera sobre el una montaña, començo à echar sangre por las narizes, y por la boca, y por los oydos, y à dar muestras de caer de la mula à baxo, de donde cayera sin duda, sino se abraçara con el cuello: pero con todo effo sacò los pies de los estrivos, y luego soltó los braços: y la mula espantada del terrible golpe, diò à correr por el campo, y à pocos corcobos diò con su dueño en tierra. Estavasele con mucho fofiego

nately (m) maintained Engagement, and also to all our Knight's Adventures, had not his Sword turned before it reach'd the (n) Mark: But his good Genius (o) which reserv'd him for greater Actions, so wrested the Sword of his Adversary, that, notwithstanding it light upon his left Shoulder, the Stroke did no other harm than that of carrying away a good part of his Helmet, with half his Ear, and the disarming all that Side; all which in dreadful Ruin came ponderous to the Earth, leaving him in a very ill Plight. Oh ye Gods! who can, as he ought, sufficiently express the Rage which seiz'd upon, and possess'd the Heart of our *Manchegan*, when he saw himself so obstinately (p) resisted. I shall not attempt it, and shall only say, that raising himself again in his Stirrups, and once more griping his Sword in both his Hands, he let drive so furiously and so exactly upon the *Biscayner's* Cushion, and his Head, that notwithstanding the Resistance of the former, the Blood began to gush out at his Mouth, Ears and Nostrils, as if a Mountain had fallen upon him; and he to reel and totter upon his Mule, as if he had been falling; and certainly he would have come to the Ground, had he not catch'd hold of his Beast's Neck; but notwithstanding this, he lost his Stirrups, and soon loos'd his hold. The Mule terrified with the

(n) Rigurosa contienda, sharp Debate.

(m) Que à no bolverse la espada en el camino. That if the Sword had not turn'd in the way.

(o) Mas la buena suerte, but good Luck.

(p) Parar, is to stop, to hinder, to parry.

siego mirando Don Quixote, y como lo vio caer, saltò de su cavallo, y con mucha ligereza se llegó à èl, y poniendole la punta de la espada en los ojos, le dixo que se rindieffe, sino que le cortaria la cabeça. Estava el Vizcayno tan turbado, que no podia responder palabra, y èl lo passara mal, segun estava ciego Don Quixote, si las Señoras del coche, que hasta entonces con gran desmayo avian mirado la pendencia, no fueran adonde estava, y le pidieran con mucho encarecimiento, les hizieffe tan gran merced y favor de perdonar la vida à aquel su escudero. A lo qual Don Quixote respondiò, con mucho entono y gravedad: Por cierto fermosas Señoras, yo soy muy contento de hazer lo que me pedis, mas ha de ser con una condicion y concierto; y es, que este Cavallero me ha de prometer de yr al lugar del Toboso, y presentarse de mi parte ante la sin par Doña Dulcinea, para que ella haga del lo que mas fuere de su voluntad. La temerosa, y desconsolada Señora, sin entrar en cuenta de lo que Don Quixote pedia, y sin preguntar quien Dulcinea fuesse, le prometieron que el escudero haria todo aquello que de su parte le fuesse mandado. Pues en fè dessa palabra yo no le harè mas daño, puesto que me lo tenia bien merecido.

the affrighting Stroke, began to scour the Field, and in a few Plunges brought his Master to the Ground. *Don Quixote* looked on with great Calmness; but seeing him fall, he leap'd from his Horse and ran to him with as much Agility, and setting the Point of his Sword to his Eyes, he told him he must submit, or he would make him shorter by the Head. The *Biscayner* was so stunn'd, that he could not make a Word of Answer; and considering *Don Quixote's* Blindness, he had pass'd his time but very ill, if the Ladies, who under most terrible Apprehensions had been so far Witnesses of the Combat, had not come to him, and with the most earnest Intreaties begg'd of him to spare the Life of their Squire, as the greatest Favour he could do them. To whom *Don Quixote* with great Arrogance and Gravity answered, I am willing, most beautiful Ladies, to condescend to your Request, upon this Agreement and Condition, That this Knight shall promise me to go to *Toboso*, and in my Name present himself to the peerless *Dulcinea*, that she may dispose of him as she shall think fit. The frighted and disconsolate Lady, without ever considering what it was *Don Quixote* required, or enquiring who was this *Dulcinea*, promised him that the Squire should punctually execute his Command. Well, saies he, upon the Faith of your Word I will do him no farther Injury, though he has well deserved it at my Hands.

N. B. *The*

N. B. *The Title of this Chapter in both the Madrid and Antwerp Editions is mistaken, and part of it is the Argument of the First Chapter of the Third Book: It runs thus,*

De lo que mas le avino à Don Quixote con el Vizcayno, y del Peligro en que se viò con una turba de Yangueses.

Of what farther happened to Don Quixote with the Biscayner, and of the Danger he found himself in by a Troop of Yanguesian Carriers.

CAPITULO X.

CHAP. X.

Del discurso que tuvo Don Quixote con su buen Escudero Sancho Pança.

The Discourse which pass between Don Quixote, and his good Squire Sancho Pança.

YA en este tiempo (a) se avia levantado Sancho Pança, algo mal tratado de los moços de los frayles, y avia estado atento à la batalla de su Señor Don Quixote, y rogava à Dios (b) en su coraçon fuessè servido de darle vitoria, (c) y que en ella ganasse alguna Infula de donde le hiziesse Governador, como se lo avia prometido. Viendo pues ya acabada la pendencia, y que su amo bolvia à subir sobre Rozinante, llegò à tenerle el estrivo: y antes que subiesse, se hincò de rodillas delante dèl, y asiendole de la mano se la besò, y le dixo: Sea vuestra Merced servido, Señor Don Quixote mio, de (d) darme el gobierno de la Infula que en esta rigurosa pendencia se ha ganado, que por grande que sea, (e) yo me fiènto con fuerças de saberla gobernar.

BY this time *Sancho* had (a) recovered his Feet, tho' a little roughly treated by the Monks Servants, and had been very intent upon his Lord *Don Quixote's* Battel; praying to God (b) very heartily, that he would be pleased to grant him the Victory, and (c) by it the Conquest of some Island, of which he might according to his Promise make him Governor. Seeing then the Combat ended, and that his Master returned to mount *Rozinante*, he ran to hold the Stirrup; and throwing himself on his Knees before his Master took Horse, he seized his Hand, which kissing he said: May your Worship, my Lord *Don Quixote*, be pleased to (d) assign me the Government of the Island, which you have conquered in this sharp and bloody Con-

(a) *Se avia levantado, &c. algo mal tratado, had got up somewhat ill treated, &c.*

(b) *En su coraçon; in his Heart.*

(c) *T que en ella ganasse; and in it might win, &c.*

(d) *Darme, give me.*

nar, tal, y tan bien, como otro que aya governado Infulas en el mundo. A lo qual respondiò Don Quixote: Advertid hermano Sancho, que esta aventura, y las à esta semejantes, no son aventuras de Infulas, sino de (f) encruzijadas, en las quales nõ se gana otra cosa, que facar rota la cabeça, (g) ò una oreja menos. Tened paciencia, (h) que aventuras se ofreceran donde no solamente os pueda hazer Governador, sino (i) mas adelante. Agradecioselo mucho Sancho, y besandole otra vez la mano, y la falda de la loriga, le ayudò à subir sobre Rozinante, (k) y èl subio sobre su asno, y comenzò à seguir à su Señor, que à passo tirado, sin despedirse, ni hablar mas con las del coche, (l) se entrò por un bosque que alli junto estava. Seguiale (m) Sancho, à todo el trote de su jumento: pero caminava tanto Rozinante, (n) que viendose quedar atras, le fue forçado dar voces à su amo, que se aguardasse. Hizolo assi Don Quixote teniendo las riendas à Rozinante, hasta que llegasse su cansado escudero, el qual en llegando le dixo: Pareceme, Señor, (o) que seria acertado irnos à retraer à alguna

Conflict; for be it never so big, I find my self sufficiently able (e) to govern it in such manner, and altogether as well as any he who has governed Islands in the World. To which *Don Quixote* answered, I would have you take notice, *Sancho*, that these and the like Adventures are Adventures incident to the (f) Roads, and are not Adventures of Islands; for in these there is nothing to be got but a broken Head, or the Loss of (g) an Ear: Be patient however, for we shall not want Adventures (h), by which I may not only make thee a Governor, but even do for thee something more (i) considerable. *Sancho* returning him hearty Thanks, and once more kissing his Hand, and the Skirt of his Coat of Mail, he help'd him to mount *Rozinante*; and he (k) bestriding his Ass, began to follow his Master, who without taking leave of or saying a Word more to those of the Coach, on full stretch struck into a (l) neighbouring Wood. *Sancho*, as fast as his Ass could trot (m) made after him; but *Rozinante* went at such a Rate, that he was obliged, seeing he lost Ground (n),

to

(e) *To me siento con fuerças de saberla govarnar*; I find my self able to know how to govern it.

(f) *Encruzijadas*, cross Waies, where four Waies meet.

(g) *ò una oreja menos*; or an Ear less.

(h) *Que aventuras se ofreceran*; for Adventures will present themselves.

(i) *Mas adelante*, farther beyond.

(k) *T èl subio sobre su asno*; and he mounted upon his Ass.

(l) *Se entrò por un bosque que alli junto estava*; went into a Wood which was there by.

(m) *Seguiale Sancho*, &c. *Sancho* followed him.

(n) *Que viendose quedar atras, le fue forçado dar voces à su amo*; who seeing himself remain behind, was forced to call out to his Master.

guna Iglesia, (p) que segun quedò mal trecho aquel con quien os combatistes, no serà mucho que den noticia del caso à la santa Hermandad, y nos prendan: (q) y à fè que si lo hazen, que (r) primero que salgamos de la carcel, que nos ha de fudar el hopo. Calla, dixo Don Quixote, y donde has visto tu, ò leydo jamas, que Cavallero andante aya sido (s) puesto ante la justicia, por mas homicidios que huviesse cometido. Yo ne fe nada de (t) omecillos, respondiò Sancho, ni en mi vida le (u) catè à ninguno: solo fe que la santa Hermandad (x) tiene (y) que ver con los que pelean en el campo, y en effotro no me entremeto. Pues (z) no tengas pena amigo, respondiò Don Quixote, que yo te facarè de las manos de los Caldeos, quanto mas de las de la Hermandad. Pero dime por tu vida, has tu visto mas valeroso Cavallero, que yo, en todo lo (a) descubierto de la tierra? Has leydo en historias otro que tenga, ni aya tenido mas brio en acometer, mas aliento en el perseverar, mas destreza en el herir, ni mas maña en

to call out to his Master to stay for him; accordingly *Don Quixote* holding in *Rozinante*, waited the Arrival of his weary Squire: Who, at his coming up to him, said; I am of opinion, Sir, that the best thing (o) we can do, is to take sanctuary in some Church; for considering the desperate Condition of your (p) Adversary, it will be nothing to be wondered at, if they inform the Holy Brotherhood, and we are taken: And by my troth if that (q) happens, our Hides will sweat for't before we see the (r) outside of the Prison. Hold thy Tongue, said *Don Quixote*; and where pray didst thou ever see, or read, that a Knight-Errant, commit what Homicides he would, was ever (s) brought before a Court of Justice? As to your (t) Holy-Cids, said *Sancho*, I don't understand them, neither did I ever (u) taste any of them in my Life; but this I know, that it is the holy Brotherhoods (x) business to (y) enquire after, and look into Quarrels that happen in the Fields; and for that other thing, I don't intermeddle with it.

Be

(o) *Que seria acertado yrnos à retraer à alguna Iglesia.* It would be rightly judged for us to go to withdraw to some Church.

(p) *Que segun quedò mal trecho aquel con quien os combatistes, no serà mucho.* For according as he remains ill-handled with whom you fought, it will not be much, &c.

(q) *T à fè que si lo hazen,* and by my Faith if they do it.

(r) *Primero que salgamos,* before we go out.

(s) *Puesto ante la justicia,* placed before Justice.

(t) *De omecillos,* he mistakes the Word.

(u) *Catar,* is to look, to view carefully, also to taste.

(x) *Santa Hermandad,* is an Order, for the securing the High-ways against Robbers.

(y) *Tiene que ver,* have to see.

el (b) derribar? La verdad sea, respondiò Sancho, que yo no he leydo ninguna historia jamas, porque ni se leer, ni escribir: (c) mas lo que osare apostar, es que mas atrevido amo que vuestra merced, yo no le he servido en todos los dias de mi vida, y quiera Dios que estos atrevimientos, (d) no se paguen donde tengo dicho. (e) Lo que le ruego à vuestra merced, es que se cure, (f) que le vâ mucha sangre de esta oreja, que aqui traygo hilas, y un poco de unguento blanco en las alforjas. Todo esso fuera bien escusado, respondiò Don Quixote, si à mi se me acordara de hazer una redoma del balfamo de Fierabras, que con sola una gota se ahorraran tiempo, y medicinas. Que redoma, y que balfamo es esse, dixo Sancho Pança? Es un balfamo, respondiò Don Quixote, de quien tengo la receta (g) en la memoria, (b) con el qual no ay que tener temor à la muerte, ni ay pensar morir de ferida alguna. Y assi, quando yo le haga, y te le dè, no tienes mas que hazer, fino que quando vieres que en alguna batalla me han partido por medio del cuerpo (como muchas vezes suele acontecer:) bonitamente la parte del cuerpo que huviere caydo en el suelo, y con mucha futiliza, antes que la fangre

Be you in no Apprehension (z), my Friend, replied *Don Quixote*, for I will deliver thee out of the Hand of the *Chaldeans*, much more out of those of the Brotherhood. But tell me in thy Life, and within the (a) Extent of this Globe, didst thou ever see a braver Knight than I am? Didst ever remark in History any, who had ever more Vigor in attacking, more Breath for Perseverance, more Dexterity to wound, or more Art and Address to (b) unhorse? The Truth is, said *Sancho*, that I never read any History, because I can neither read nor write; but I dare (c) wager, that in all the Days of my Life, I never served a bolder Master; and I pray to God that this Boldness don't bring us to a (d) Goal at last. But I must now (e) desire you will dress your Ear, which bleeds (f) apace; for I have in the Wallet some Lint, and a little white Salve. All this might have been spared, replied *Don Quixote*, had I but remembered to have made a Phial of *Fierabras's* Balsam, one single Drop of which would spare both Time and Medicines. What is that Phial, and the Balsam you speak of, said *Sancho Pança*? It is, said *Don Quixote*, a Balsam, the Receipt of which I have in (g) my

(z) No tengas pena, have no uneasiness.

(a) Descubierta de la tierra, in all that's discovered of the Earth.

(b) Derribar, to overthrow.

(c) Mas lo que osare apostar, es; but that which I dare wager is.

(d) No se paguen donde tengo dicho, are not paid where I have already said, (viz. in Prison.)

(e) Lo que le ruego à vuestra merced, es que se cure; but what I ask of your Worship, is, that you may dress you.

(f) Que le vâ mucha sangre de esta oreja; for you lose much Blood from that Ear.

gre se yele, (i) la pondras sobre la otra mitad que quedare en la filla, advirtiendo de encaxallo y gualmente, y al justo. Luego me daràs à beber solos dos tragos del balfamo que he dicho, y verafme (k) quedar mas sano que una manzana. Si effo ay, dixo Pança, yo renuncio desde aqui el gobierno de la prometida Infula, y no quiero otra cosa en pago de mis muchos, y buenos servicios, fino que vuestra merced me dè la receta de esse estremado licor, que para mi tengo que valdrà la onça adonde quiera mas, de à dos reales (l) y no he menester yo mas para passar esta vida honrada, y descansadamente. (m) Pero es de saber aora, si tiene (n) mucha costa el hazelle? Con menos de tres reales se pueden hazer tres (o) azumbres, respondiò Don Quixote. Pecador de mi, replico Sancho, pues à que aguarda vuestra merced à hazelle, y à enseñarme? Calla amigo, respondiò Don Quixote, que mayores secretos pienso enseñarte, y mayores mercedes hazerte: y por aora curemonos, que la oreja me duele mas de lo que yo quisiera. Sacò Sancho de las alforjas hilas y unguento: mas quando Don Quixote llegó à ver rota su zelada, (p) pensò perder el juyzio,

(g) my Head, that (b) whoever possesses it, need not fear Death, or apprehend dying by any Wound. Therefore when I have made and given it thee, if at any time thou seest me cut in two in the Middle, in whatsoever Engagement, (which very often happens) thou hast nothing more to do, (i) than handsomly to take up that part of the Body which is fallen to the Ground, and before that the Blood congeals, place it dexterously upon the half which remains still in the Saddle, taking particular care that thou adjust it well; and immediately giving me two Gulps only of the Balsam before-mentioned, thou'lt see me become (k) as sound as an Apple. If this be so, cried Sancho, from henceforward I renounce the Government of the promised Island, and require no other thing in reward of my many and good Services, than your Worship's giving me the Receipt of this excellent Liquor; for in my Opinion it will any where be worth better than two Ryals an Ounce; and it is as much as I desire, to live honourably and (l) comfortably the rest of my daies. But the main (m) Question is, how much will this cost (n) making? For three Ryals three times three

(g) *En la memoria, in Mind.*

(b) *Con el qual no ay que tener temor à la muerte, ni ay pensar morir de ferida alguna.* With the which there is no need to fear Death, nor is there room to think of dying by any Wound.

(i) *La pondras, you shall put.*

(k) *Quedar, remain.*

(l) *T no he menester yo mas para passar esta vida honrada, y descansadamente.* And I have no need for more, to pass this Life respected, and without trouble.

(m) *Pero es de saber aora, but it is now to be known.*

(n) *Si tiene mucha costa el hazelle, if the making it cost much.*

zio, y puesta la mano en la espada, y alzando los ojos al cielo, dixo: Yo hago juramento al Criador de todas las cosas, y à los santos quatro Evangelios, (q) donde mas largamente están escritos, de hazer la vida que hizo el grande Marques de Mantua, quando jurò de vengar la muerte de su sobrino Valdovinus; que fuè de no comer pan à manteles, ni con su muger folgar, (r) y otras cosas que aunque dellas no me acuerdo, las doy aqui por expressadas, hasta tomar entera vengança del que tal defaguisado me hizo. Oyendo esto Sancho, le dixo: Advierta vuestra merced, Señor Don Quixote, que si el Cavallero cumplió lo que se dexò ordenado, de yrse à presentar ante mi Señora Dulcinea del Toboso, ya avrà cumplido con lo que devia, y no merece otra pena, sino comete nuevo delito. Has hablado y apuntado muy bien, respondió Don Quixote, y assi anulo el juramento, en quanto lo que toca à tomar del nueva vengança: pero hagole, y confirmole de nuevo, de hazer la vida que he dicho, hasta tanto que quite por fuerça otra zelada, tal y tan buena como esta à algun Cavallero. (s) Y no pienses Sancho, que assi à humo de pajas hago esto, que bien tengo à quien imitar en ello, que esto mesmo pasó al pie de la letra sobre el yelmo de Mambrino, que tan caro le costò à Sacripante.

Que

three (o) Wine-pints may be made, replied *Don Quixote*. Why then, said *Sancho*, does your Worship delay making, and teaching it me? Hold thy Peace Friend, said the Knight, I design to teach thee greater Secrets than this, and to do thee far otherguise Services: But at present let us look to my Ear, which is more painful to me than I could wish. *Sancho* took the Ointment and Lint out of the Wallet: But when *Don Quixote* came to find the Beaver of his Helmet broken, he was like a distracted (p) Man; he laid hand to his Sword, lifted up his Eyes to Heaven, and cried out, I swear by the great Creator of all things, by the Four holy Evangelists, and by every Syllable (q) they contain, to lead the same Life as did the Marquis of *Mantua*, when he swore to revenge the Death of his Nephew *Baldwin*, which was never to eat on a Table-cloth, nor to care for his Wife, and many other things which do not at present occur, which notwithstanding I comprize (r) as if particularly expressed, till I have taken vengeance of him who has done me this Injury. *Sancho* hearing this, said: Take heed Sir *Don Quixote*, for if that Knight has gone to, and presented himself before my Lady *Dulcinea del Toboso*, as you commanded him, he has already complied with his Duty, and deserves no farther Punishment, without

(o) *Axumbré*, a Measure of about three Wine Pints.

(p) *Pensò perder el juyzio*, he thought he should lose his Senses.

(q) *Donde mas largamente están escritos*, where they are the most copiously written.

(r) *T otras cosas que aunque dellas no me acuerdo, las doi aqui por expressadas*. And other things which though I don't remember, I allow here for mentioned.

without a fresh Transgression. You have, replied *Don Quixote*, spoken well, and remarked prudently; wherefore as to the taking a fresh Revenge, I annul and make void the Oath: But I confirm and ratify it, that I will lead the afore-said Life, till by main Force I have spoiled some Knight or other of such, and altogether as good an Helmet. And don't imagine *Sancho*, that this is done (*s*) rashly, for I have a very good Precedent for it. This very same thing exactly happening about the Helmet of *Mambrino*, which cost *Sacripante* so dear.

Que dè al diablo vuestra merced tales juramentos, Señor mio, replicò *Sancho*, que son muy en daño de la salud, y muy en perjuzio de la conciencia. Sino digame aora, si à caso en muchos dias no topamos hombre armado con zelada, que hemos de hazer, hafe de cumplir el juramento à despecho de tantos inconvenientes, è incomodidades, como serà el dormir vestido, y el no dormir en poblado, y otras mil (*t*) penitencias que contenia el juramento de aquel (*u*) loco viejo del Marques de Mantua, que vuestra Merced quiere revalidar aora? Mire vuestra Merced bien, que por todos estos caminos no andan hombres armados, sino harrieros y carreteros, que no solo no traen zeladas, pero quiçà no las han oydo nombrar en todos los dias de su vida.

En-

May your Worship, saies *Sancho*, make the Devil a Present of such Oaths as these, for nothing is more injurious to your Health, or more prejudicial to your Conscience. But tell me pray, if in case we meet no body with an Helmet for some time, what's to be done? Do you intend to fulfil your Oath, in spite of all the Inconveniencies which attend it; such as lying in your Cloaths, and never sleeping in any place that is inhabited, and a Thousand such other (*t*) Hardships contained in the Vow of that foolish old (*u*) Marquis, and which your Worship has a mind to give new force to: For I would have your Worship take notice, that you'll meet with no armed Men in these Roads, which are mostly frequented by Carriers and Waggoners, who are
so

(*s*) *T no pienses Sancho que assi à bumo de pajas bago esto, que bien tengo à quien imitar en ello.* And don't think *Sancho*, I do this after this manner, by the Smoak of Straw (blindly, rashly) for I have one to imitate in it.

(*t*) *Penitencias, Penances.*

(*u*) *Loco viejo, old Madman.*

Engañaste en effo, dixo Don Quixote, porque no avremos estado dos horas por estas encruzijadas, quando veamos mas armados que los que vinieron sobre Albraca, à la conquista de Angelica la Bella. Alto pues, sea assi, dixo Sancho, y à Dios prazga que nos fuceda bien, y que se llegue ya el tiempo de ganar esta Infula que tan cara me cuesta, y muerame yo luego. Ya te he dicho Sancho, que no te dè effo cuydado alguno, que quando faltare Infula ay està el Reyno de Dinamarca, ò el de Sobradisa, que te vendrán como anillo al dedo, (x) y mas que por ser en tierra firme te debes mas alegrar. Pero dexemos esto para su tiempo, y mira si traes algo en estas alforjas que comamos, porque vamos luego en busca de algun castillo donde aloxemos esta noche, y hagamos el balfamo que te he dicho, porque yo te voto à Dios, que me vâ doliendo mucho la oreja. Aqui traygo una cebolla, y un poco de queso, y no se quantos mendrugos de pan, dixo Sancho, pero no son manjares que pertenecen à tan valiente Cavallero como vuestra merced. * Que mal lo entiendes, respondiò Don Quixote: hagote saber Sancho, que es honra de los Cavalleros andantes no comer en un mes, y ya que coman, sea de aquello que hallaren mas à mano: y esto se te hiziera cierto, si huvieras leydo tantas historias como yo, que aunque han sido muchas, en todas ellas no he hallado hecha relacion de que los Cavalleros andantes comiessen,

so far from wearing Helmets, that it's likely in all their Daies they never so much as heard one named. Thou deceivest thy self very much in this Point, said *Don Quixote*, for we shall not be two Hours in this Road, before we see more armed Men than came to the Siege of *Albraca*, for the Conquest of the fair *Angelica*. Come on, saies *Sancho*, since it's so, God grant that we have good Success, and that the time may come for the conquering this Island, which costs me so dear, and then I shan't think much of dying. I have already told thee *Sancho*, that thou need'st be in no pain in this Point, for should we fail of an Island, there is the Kingdom of *Danemark*, or that of *Sobradisa*, which will fit thee like thy Ring to thy Finger; and you ought to be better satisfied with one of them, as they are on the Continent (x). But let us talk no more of that for the present, but examine thy Wallet, and see if thou hast any thing for us to eat, that we may afterwards go in search of some Castle, where we may this Night take up our Lodgings, and make the Balfam I told thee of, for I vow to God my Ear gives me a great deal of Pain. I have here, said *Sancho*, an Onion, a little Cheese, and I don't know how many Crumbs of Bread, but such Eatables as these are not fit for so brave a Knight as your Worship. * How wide art thou of the Mark, replied *Don Quixote*; I'd have thee know, Friend *Sancho*, it's an Honour

(x) *T mas que por ser en tierra firme te debes mas alegrar, and especially being on firm Land, thou oughtest the more to rejoice.*

* *Que mal lo entiendes, how ill dost thou understand it.*

miessen, fino era à cafo, y en algunos funtuofos banquetes que les hazian, y los demas dias fe los passavan en flores. Y aunque se dexa entender, que no podian passar sin comer, y sin hazer todos los otros menesteres naturales, porque en efeto eran hombres como nosotros, haze de entender tambien, que andando lo mas del tiempo de su vida por las florestas, y despoblados, y sin cozinero, que su mas ordinaria comida seria de viandas rusticas, tales como las que tu aora me ofreces. Assi que Sancho amigo, no te congoje lo que à mi me dà gusto, ni quieras tu hazer mundo nuevo, ni sacar la Cavalleria andante de susquicios. Perdoneme vuestra merced, dixo Sancho, que como yo no se leer, ni escrevir, como otra vez he dicho, no se ni he caydo en las reglas de la profession cavalleresca, y de aqui adelante yo proveerè las alforjas de todo genero de fruta seca para vuestra merced, que es Cavallero: y para mi la proveerè, pues no lo soy, (y) de otras cosas volatiles, y de mas sustancia. No digo yo, Sancho, replicò Don Quixote, que sea forçoso à los Cavalleros andantes, no comer otra cosa fino effas frutas que dizes, fino que su mas ordinario sustento devia de ser dellas, y de algunas yervas que hallavan por los campos que ellos conoçian, y yo tambien conozco.

Virtud

Honour to Knight-Errants not to eat once in a Month, and even when they do eat, it's the first thing that comes to Hand: You would not have been ignorant of this, had you read as many Histories as I have done, which though they are a considerable Number, in not one of them have I ever met with any account of Knight-Errants eating, except it were by chance, or at some sumptuous Banquet purposely prepared for them; all other times they took up with Herbs: And though, as they were Men, it is supposed they could not subsist without eating, and performing other Functions of Nature; yet was their ordinary Food but rustick Nourishment, such as thou offerest me, and this on account of their having no Cook, and their passing the greatest Part of their Lives in Forests and uninhabited Desarts. Therefore Friend *Sancho*, never be uneasy at what pleases me, nor think to make a new World, or throw Knight-Errantry off it's Hinges. I beg your Worship's Pardon, saies *Sancho*, but as I can neither read nor write, as I told you once before, I am entirely ignorant of the Laws in the Profession of Knight-Errants; and from henceforth, for your Worship who is a Knight, I will furnish my Wallets with dry Fruits, and provide for my self who am no Knight, either (y) Fowls, or some other things which are of Substance. I don't tell you *Sancho*, replied *Don Quixote*, that Knights are under an Obligation of eating nothing

(y) De otras cosas volatiles y de mas sustancia. Volatile signifies all that flies.

Virtud es, respondiò Sancho, conocer essas yervas, que segun yo me voy imaginando, algun dia ferà menester usar de esse conociamiento. Y sacando en esto, lo que dixo que traya, (z) comieron los dos en buena paz y compañia Pero deseosos de buscar donde alojar aquella noche, acabaron con mucha brevedad su pobre, (a) y seca comida. Subieron luego à cavallo, y dieronse priesa por llegar à poblado antes que anocheciesse: pero faltòles el solo y la esperança de alcançar lo que deseavan, junto à unas choças de unos cabreros, y assi determinaron de passarla alli: que quanto fue de pesadumbre para Sancho no llegar à poblado, fue de contento para su amo, dormirla al cielo descubierto, por parecerle, que cada vez que esto le sucedia era hazer un acto possessivo que facilitava la prueba de su cavalleria.

nothing but the Fruits you mention, but that their ordinary Nourishment was such, and a few Herbs they were acquainted with, which they found in the Fields, and I also perfectly know.

It's good, said *Sancho*, to know those Herbs; for I have a strong Notion, that this Knowledge may one Day be of use to us; and drawing out what he said he had, they eat very peaceably (z) together: but their impatience to find a Lodging for that Night, made them hastily dispatch their poor and unmoistened (a) Repast, mount again, and for fear of being benighted, put on in search of some Village; but both the Day and their hopes of obtaining their Desires failed them, near some *Goatherd's Cottages*: wherefore they resolved to stay there that Night. This missing of a Village was as great a Mortification to *Sancho*, as it would have been a Satisfaction to his Master to have slept under the Shelter of the Heavens; it appearing to him, that every time this happened to him, it was making the Proof of his Knight-hood more evident by an ACT of Possession.

(z) *Comieron los dos en buena paz y compañia.* They two eat in good Fellowship and Peace.

(a) *Seca comida,* dry Meal.



C A P I.

CAPITULO XI.

CHAP. XI.

De lo que sucedió à Don Quixote con unos Cabreros.

Of what happened to Don Quixote, with the Goatherds.

FUE recogido (a) de los cabreros con buen animo, y aviendo Sancho lo mejor que pudo acomodado à Rozinante, y à su jumento, se fue tras el olor que despedian de si ciertos tassajos de cabra, que hirviendo al fuego en un caldero estaban, (b) y aunque èl quisiera en aquel mesmo punto ver si estaban en fazon de trassarlos del caldero al estomago, lo dexò de hazer, porque los cabreros los quitaron del fuego, y tendiendo por el fuelo unas pieles de ovejas, adereçaron (c) con mucha priesa su (d) rustica mesa, y combidaron à los dos, con muestras de muy buena voluntad con lo que tenian. Sentaronse à la redonda de las pieles feys dellos, (e) que eran los que en la majada avia: aviendo primero (f) con grosseras ceremonias rogado à Don Quixote que se sentasse sobre un dornajo que buelto del revers le pusieron. Sentose Don Quixote, y quedavase Sancho en pie para servirle la copa, que era

THE Goatherds received them very (a) chearfully; and Sancho having taken the best Care he could of Rozinante and his Ass, followed the Scent emitted by certain Pieces of Kid which were in the Pot a seething; he had a (b) great Inclination that Moment to examine if they were in a Condition to be translated from the Kettle to the Stomach; but he forbore; for the Goatherds themselves took it off the Fire, and spreading some Sheepskins, they with all (c) possible Expedition made ready their (d) homely Supper; and with Demonstrations of much Kindness, invited the two Guests to such as they had. Six (for that Number (e) belonged to the Cottage) sat themselves round the Skins, having first with rustick (f) Compliments desired Don Quixote to take his Place upon a Trough turned topsy-turvey. Don Quixote seated himself; but Sancho stood

(a) Fue recogido de los cabreros con buen animo : He was received by the Goatherds with good will.

(b) Y aunque èl quisiera en aquel mesmo punto ver si, &c. And though he would in that very instant see it, &c.

(c) Con mucha priesa, with much haste.

(d) Rustica mesa, their rustick Table

(e) Que eran los que en la majada avia, which were those who were in the Shed,

(f) Con grosseras ceremonias, with coarse Ceremonies.

era hecha de cuerno. Viendole en pie su Amo, (g) le dixo: (h) Porque veas Sancho el bien que en si encierra la andante cavalleria, y quan à pique estan los que (i) en qualquiera ministerio della se exercitan de venir brevemente à ser honrados, y estimados del mundo, (k) quiero que aqui à mi lado, y en compañia desta (l) buena gente te sientes, (m) y que seas una misma cosa conmigo, que soy tu Amo, y natural Señor, que comas en mi plato (n) y bevas por donde yo beviere: porque de la cavalleria andante se puede dezir lo mesmo que del Amor se dize, que todas las cosas yguala. Gran merced, dixo Sancho; pero se dezir à vuestra merced, que como yo tuviesse bien de comer, tan bien y mejor me lo comeria en pie, y à mis solas, como sentado à par (o) de un Emperador. Y aun si vâ à dezir verdad, mucho mejor me sabe lo que como en mi rincon, sin melindres ni respetos, aunque sea pan y cebolla, que los gallipavos (p) de otras mesas donde me sea forçoso mascar de espacio, beber poco, limpiarme à menudo, no esternudar, ni toser (q) si me viene gana, ni hazer otras cosas (r) que la soledad y la libertad traen consigo. Assi que, Señor mio,

to serve, and reach him the Cup, which was no less than an Horn one. His Master seeing him stand, (g) thus addressed himself to him: To the end, *Sancho*, that thou (h) mayst understand the Advantages comprehended in Knight-Errantry, and how near a Prospect every Professor (i), in whatsoever Station, has of being honour'd and esteem'd in the World: It's my pleasure (k) that thou place thy self here by me, and in Company with these (l) honest People, that there be (m) no difference between thee and me, who am thy natural Lord and Master; but that thou eat in the same Plate, and drink in the (n) same Cup: For what is said of Love, may be said of Chivalry, that it makes all things equal. I thank you heartily, said *Sancho*, but I can tell your Worship, let me have but enough to eat, and I can eat it as well, nay better standing and by my self, than placed cheek by jowl (o) with an Emperor: And even, if I must speak the Truth, what I eat in a Corner, without Fashion and Ceremonies, be it no better than Bread and Onion, is to me more favourable than Turkies at another's Table (p), where I must be obliged to chew leisurely, drink little and

(g) *Le dixo, said to him.*

(h) *Porque veas, that thou mayst see.*

(i) *En qualquiera ministerio della, in whatsoever charge of it.*

(k) *Quiero que aqui à mi lado, I will that here at my side.*

(l) *Buena gente, good People.*

(m) *Y que seas una misma cosa conmigo, and thou be one same thing with me.*

(n) *Y bevas por donde bevo, and that thou drink whence I drink.*

(o) *à par, equal with, &c.*

(p) *De otras mesas, of others Tables.*

mio, estas honras que vuestra merced quiere darme, por ser ministro, y adherente de la cavalleria andante, como lo soy, siendo Escudero de vuestra merced, conviertalas en otras cosas que me sean de mas comodo y provecho que estas ((s) aunque las doy por bien recibidas) las renuncio para desde aqui al fin del mundo. Con todo esto te has de sentar, porque à quien se humilla, Dios le ensalça, y asiendole por el brazo, le forço, à que junto à èl se sentasse.

No entendian los cabreros aquella gerigonça de Escuderos, y de Cavalleros andantes, y no hazian otra cosa que comer y callar, y mirar à sus huespedes, que con mucho donayre y gana (t) embaulavan tassajo (u) como el puño. Acabado el servicio de carne, tendieron sobre las zaleas gran cantidad de (x) bellotas avellanadas, y juntamente pusieron un medio queso, (y) mas duro que si fuera hecho

and seldom, and wipe me often; where I must neither sneeze nor cough, nor do other certain things, let (q) my necessity be never so pressing; all which I have free Liberty to do by (r) my self. Wherefore, Sir, I desire you would change the Honour you would do me, as an Officer of, and an Appurtenance to Knight-Errantry, for such I am, being your Worship's Squire, into something more beneficial and useful; (though I acknowledge (s) the Favour as much as if I had accepted it) for as to these Honours, I renounce them from this Moment to the very end of the World. For all this thou'rt like to sit down; who humbleth himself God exalts; and laying hold of him by the Arm he forced him down by him.

The *Goatherds*, who understood none of this Gibberish of Squires and Knights-Errant, kept a profound Silence, eat their meat, and stared at their Guests; who very gracefully and very heartily (f) swallowed Lunches (u) as big as their Fists. Having done with the Meat, they laid upon the Skins a good quantity of Acorns (x), together with an Half Cheese, harder than a Brick (y). The Cup in

(q) Si me viene gana, if I have an Inclination.

(r) Que la soledad y la libertad traen consigo, which accompany Solitude and Liberty.

(s) Aunque las doy por bien recibidas, tho' I account them as well received.

(t) Embaular is to pack up in a Chest.

(u) Tassajo, a Slice, a Gobbet.

(x) Bellotas avellanadas, are Acorns bruised, mashed in a Mortar, and dress'd with Grease.

(y) Mas duro que si fuera hecho de argamassa. Harder than if it had been made with Sand and Lime.

cho de argamassa. No estava en esto ocioso el cuerno, porque andava à la redonda tan à menudo (ya lleno, ya vazio) como arca-
duz de (z) noria, que con facilidad vazio un zaque, * de dos que estavan de manifesto.

Despues que Don Quixote huvo bien satisfecho su estomago, † tomò un puño de bellotas en la mano, y mirandolas atentamente, (a) soltó la voz à semejantes razones: Dichosa edad, y siglos dichosos, aquellos à quien los antiguos pusieron nombre de dorados, y no porque en ellos el oro (que en esta nuestra edad de hierro tanto se estima) se alcanzasse en aquella venturosa sin fatiga alguna, sino porque entonces los que en ella vivian, || ignoravan estas dos palabras de Tuyo y Mio. Eran en aquella santa edad todas las cosas comunes, à nadie le era necessario para alcanzar su ordinario sustento tomar otro trabajo, que alçar la mano, y alcanzarle de las robustas enzinas, que liberalmente les estavan combidando con su dulce y fazonado fruto. Las claras fuentes, y corrientes rios, en magnifica abundancia, sabrosas y transparentes aguas les ofrecian. En las quiebras de las peñas, y en lo hú-
eco

in the mean while did not stand idle, but went round so often, (sometimes full, sometimes empty, like the Conduit-pipe of (z) a Water-wheel) that they made no difficulty to empty one of two * Skins of Wine they had by them.

After *Don Quixote* had satisfied his Stomach, † he took an handfull of Acorns, and looking earnestly upon them, he (a) broke out into these Expressions: Happy Times! Happy Ages! To which the Ancients give the Epithet of Golden; not that in those blisful Daies, Gold, in our Iron Age so much esteemed, was then obtain'd without Labour, but that the then World || was a Stranger to *meum* and *tuum*: In that blessed Age, all was in common, and none were obliged to other Labour for their daily Nourishment, than that of stretching forth the Hand to, and taking it from the sturdy Oak, which liberally invited them to taste its sweet and seasonable Fruit: The limpid Fountain, and gliding Streams in luxurious Plenty presented their transparent and refreshing Waters: The wise and provident little Bees, in hollow Trees, and Clifts of Rocks, erected their Common-wealth, generously offering

(z) *Noria* is a Wheel, to which by a Chain or Cord are fastened many Buckets; and it's used in Spain for the drawing Water: *A la noria*, is a reproachful way of speaking, and is the same as calling one an Ass; these Wheels being turned by Asses.

* *De dos que estavan de manifesto*, of two which were apparently there.

† *Tomò un puño de bellotas en la mano*, he took an handful of Acorns in his Hand.

(a) *Soltò la voz*, he gave a Loose to his Voice.

|| *Ignoravan estas dos palabras de Tuyo y Mio*, were ignorant of these two Words *mine and thine*.

eco de los arboles, formavan su Republica las folicitas y discretas abejas, ofreciendo (b) à qualquiera mano, sin interes alguno, la fertil cosecha de su dulcissimo trabajo. Los valientes alcornoques despedian de si, sin otro artificio que el de su cortesia, sus anchas y livianas cortezas, con que se comenzaron à cubrir las cosas sobre rusticas estacas sustentadas, no mas que para defenfa de las inclemencias del cielo. Todo era paz entonces, todo amistad, todo concordia: aun no se avia atrevido la pesada reja del corbo arado à abrir, ni visitar las entrañas piadosas de nuestra primera madre, que ella sin ser forçada ofrecia por todas las partes de su fertil y espacioso seno, lo que pudiesse hartar, sustentar, y deleytar à los hijos que entonces la poseyan. Entonces si, que andavan las simples, y hermosas çagalejas de valle en valle, y de otero en otero, en trença y en cabello, sin mas vestidos de aquellos que eran menester para cubrir honestamente, lo que la honestidad quiere, y ha querido siempre que se cubra, y no eran sus adornos de los que aora se usan, à quien la purpura de Tyro, y la por tantos modos martirizada seda encarecen, sino de algunas hojas de verdes lampazos, y yedra, entretexidas, con lo que quiza yvan tan pomposas, y compuestas, como van aora nuestras cortesanas, con las raras y peregrinas invenciones, que

offering to all (b) indifferently, the sweet and fertile Harvest of their labour. The strenuous Cork not forced by Art, liberally divested it self of its light-expanded Bark, which began to cover the humble Huts raised against the Inclemencies of Heaven, and propp'd with unhewn Stakes. All then was Concord, Amity and Peace; nor dared as yet th'unwieldy Coulter of the crooked Plough, to open or search into the Bowels of our first tender Mother, who, spontaneous from every part of her ample and fertile Bosom, yielded what might sustain, content, and satisfy the Children who then possess'd her. It was then, that the innocent, young and beautiful Shepherdesses in plaited or dishevell'd Hair wandered from Dale to Dale, from Hill to Hill; no other Cloaths they used than what was necessary, decently to cover what Modesty does, and always did require should be hid; they were not then as now adorn'd; the Tyrian Purple, and the diversly tortured Silk were to them no Ornaments; some burdock Leaves with interwoven Ivy, was all that set them off, with which perhaps they were as neat, and made as great a Shew as our modern Ladies, with all their rare and foreign Inventions taught them by idle Curiosity. The amorous Thoughts of the Soul were then adorned with Simpleness and Sincerity; nor did they seek an artificial

(b) A qualquiera mano, to any Hand.

Los valientes alcornoques despedian de si, sin otro artificio que el de su cortesia, sus anchas y livianas cortezas: The sturdy Cork-Trees sent from themselves without other Artifice than that of their Courtesy, their broad and light Barks.

la curiosidad ociosa les ha mostrado. Entonces se decoravan los concetos amorosos del alma, simple, y sencillamente, del mesmo modo y manera que ella los concebía, sin buscar artificio rodeo de palabras para encarecerlos. No avia la fraude, el engaño, ni la malicia, mezclandose con la verdad y llaneza. La justicia se estava en sus propios terminos, sin que la ofassen turbar, ni ofender los del favor, y los del interesse, que tanto aora la menoscaban, turban, y persiguen. (c) La ley del encaje, aun no se avia sentado en el entendimiento del juez, porque entonces no avia que juzgar, ni qui en fuesse juzgado. Las Donzellas, y la honestidad andavan, como tengo dicho, por donde quiera, sola, y Señora, sin temor que la agena desemboltura, y lascivo intento le menoscabassen, y su perdicion nacida de su gusto, y propria voluntad. Y aora en estos nuestros detestables siglos no està segura ninguna, aunque la oculte, y cierre otro nuevo laberinto, como el de Creta; porque alli por los resquicios, ò por el ayre, con el zelo de la maldita solitud, se les entra la amorosa pestilencia, y les haze dar con todo su recogimiento al trahte. Para cuya seguridad, andando mas tiempos, y creciendo mas la malicia, se instituyò la orden de los Cavalleros andantes, para defender las Donzellas, amparar las viudas, y socorrer à los huerfanos, y à los menesterosos. Desta orden soy yo, hermanos cabreros, à quien agradezco

ficial Turn of Words to embellish them: Their Plainness and their Truth allowed no mixture of Fraud, no Cheat, no Design; Justice was then in its full Vigor; nor Favour, nor Interest durst then disturb or trouble it, by which it is now persecuted, disquieted, and impaired: Nor did a Judge's Fancy (c) pass for Law, for then there were neither Judges nor Criminals. The modest Maids went then, as I have said, alone, wheresoever their Fancy led them, Mistress of themselves; nor feared that an unknown lascivious Looseness should attempt their Honour; and their Loss could proceed alone from their own Will and Inclination: But in this our detestable Age none are secure, though hid and lock'd up in a new Labyrinth like that of *Crete*; for even there the amorous Pestilence, or through the Air, or through the Chinks, gains admittance, and baffles the Retirement. Wickedness increasing with the Times, the Order of Knight-Errantry was instituted for the Defence of Virgins, the Protection of Widows, and for the Succour of the fatherless and distressed. Of this Order, Friendly *Goatherds*, am I; and I thank you for your kind Reception and Entertainment of myself and Squire: For though by the Law of Nature all Mankind is obliged to favour Knights-Errant; notwithstanding, knowing that you are ignorant of this Obligation, and have yet received and entertained me, it is but reasonable that I should gratefully

(c) La ley del encaje, is the Judge's Will, without regard to any thing but his own Fancy, Interest, &c.

dezo el agassajo, y buen acogimiento que hazeys à mi, y à mi escudero: que aunque por ley natural, estan todos los que viven obligados à favorecer à los Cavalleros andantes, toda via, por saber que sin saber vosotros esta obligacion me acogistes, y regalastes, es razon, que con la voluntad à mi possible, os agradezca la vuestra. Toda esta larga arenga (que se pudiera muy bien escusar) dixo nuestro Cavallero, porque las bellotas que le dieron, le truxeron à la memoria la edad dorada: y antojòsele hazer aquel inutil razonamiento à los cabreros, que sin respondelle palabra, embobados, y suspensos le estuvieron escuchando. Sancho, assi mesmo callava, y comia bellotas, y visitava muy à menudo el segundo zaque, que porque se enfriaße el vino, le tenian colgado de un alcornoque.

Mas tardò en hablar Don Quixote, que en acabarse la cena: al fin de la qual, uno de los cabreros dixo: Para que con mas veras pueda vuestra merced dezir, Señor Cavallero andante, que le agassajamos con prompta, y buena voluntad, queremos darle solaz y contento, con hazer que cante un compañero nuestro, que no tardarà mucho en estar aqui: el qual es un zagal muy entendido, y muy enamorado, y que sobre todo sabe leer y escribir, y es musico de un rabel, que no ay mas que desear. A penas avia el cabrero acabado de dezir esto, quando llegó à sus oydos el son del rabel, y de alli à poco llegó el que le tañia, que era un moço de hasta veynte y dos años, de muy buena gracia. Preguntaronle sus compañeros,

fully acknowledge your good Will. The Acrons reminding our Knight of the golden Age, he longed to make this useles and tedious Harangue to the *Goatherds* (which might very well have been spared) who in suspense and surprize listen'd to him without uttering a Syllable. *Sancho* was mute but not idle; he eat Acrons, and from time to time made a Visit to the Second Skin of Wine, which to keep cool was hung on a Cork-tree.

Don Quixote spent more time on his Speech than in his Supper; which being ended, one of the *Goatherds* said; That your Worship may be convinced, Sir Knight-Errant, that we receive you cheerfully and heartily, we will give you some Diversion in making one of our Companions sing, who will be here soon; he's a Shepherd of good Sense, deeply in Love; but above all, he can read and write, and plays so well on the Rebeck, it will do you good to hear him. Hardly had the *Goatberd* done speaking, when he heard the Sound of the Rebeck; and a very little after he that play'd upon it came in: it was a likely Youth of about Two and Twenty; his Companions asked him if he had supp'd; he answered in the Affir-

ñeros, si avia cenado, y respondi-
endo que sí, (d) el que avia he-
cho los ofrecimientos, le dixo:
De essa manera Antonio, bien
podràs hazernos plazer de cantar
un poco, porque vea este Señor
huesped, que tenemos quien tam-
bien por los montes y selvas ay
quien sepa de musica. Hemos le
dicho tus buenas habilidades, y
deseamos que las muestres, y nos
saques verdaderos: y assi te ruego,
por tu vida, que te sientes y can-
tes el Romance de tus amores, que
te compuso el Beneficiado tu tio,
que en el pueblo ha parecido muy
bien. Que me plaze, respondiò
el moço, y sin hazerle mas de ro-
gar, se sentò en el tronco de una
desmochada enzina, y templando
su rabel, de alli à poco con muy
buena gracia començo à cantar,
diziendo desta manera.

Affirmative: You may then, *An-
tonio*, said he who promised (d)
in his Name, do us the Pleasure
of a Song; that this Gentleman
here, our Guest, may see that we
have some notion of Musick even
in these Woods and Mountains;
we have told him your good
Qualifications, and desire, by
shewing them, you will prove we
have advanced nothing but the
Truth. Wherefore, pray sing us
that Story of thy Love, which
thy Unkle the Parson made for
thee, and was so liked in the Vil-
lage. With all my Heart, said
the Lad: And so without farther
Intreaty he sat him on the Bowl
of a lopp'd Oak, and tuning his
Rebeck, he began with an agree-
able Air to sing as follows.

A N T O N I O.

YO se Olalla que me adoras,
Puesto que no me lo has dicho,
Ni aun con los ojos fiquiera,
Mudas lenguas de amorios.
Porque se que eres sabida,
En que me quieres me afirmo,
Que nunca fue desdichado
Amor que fue conocido.
Bien es verdad, que tal vez,
Olalla, me has dado indicio,
Que tienes de bronze el alma,
Y el blanco pecho de risco.
Mas alla entre tus reproches,
Y honestissimos desvios,

THOU lovest me Olalla I know,
Tho yet thy Tongue ne'er told me so.
So well thou dost thy Eyes controul,
No am'rous Glance betrays thy Soul.
But as I know thee truly wise,
I need nor Tongue, nor Glance, nor
Sighs;
For I have always deem'd him blest,
Whose tender Passion don't molest.
Sometimes, Olalla, I have thought
Thy snowy Breast of Marble
wrought;
And Cruelty might make thee pass
For one who had a Soul of Brass.

Tal

But

(d) El que avia hecho los ofrecimientos, he who had made the Offers.

Tal vez la esperança muestra
 La orilla de su vestido.
 Abalançase al señuelo
 Mi fe, que nunca ha podido,
 Ni menguar por no llamado,
 Ni crecer por escogido.
 Si el amor es cortesia,
 De la que tienes colixo,
 Que el fin de mis esperanças,
 Ha de ser qual imagino.
 Y si son servicios parte
 De hazer un pecho benigno,
 Algunos de los que he hecho
 Fortalecen mi partido.
 Porque si has mirado en ello,
 Mas de una vez avrás visto,
 Que me he vestido en los Lunes,
 Lo que me honrava el Domingo.
 Como el amor, y la gala
 Andan un mesmo camino,
 En todo tiempo à tus ojos
 Quisé mostrarme polido.
 Dexo el baylar por tu causa,
 Ni las musicas de pinto,
 Que has escachado à deshoras,
 Y al canto del gallo primo.
 No cuento las alabanças,
 Que de tu belleza he dicho,
 Que aunque verdaderas, hazen
 Ser yo de algunas mal quisto.
 Teresa del Berrocal,
 Yo alabandote, me dixo,
 Tal piensa que adora un Angel,
 Y viene à adorar à un Ximio.
 Merced a los muchos dices,
 Y à los cabellos postizos,
 Y à hipocritas hermosuras,
 Que engañan al amor mismo.
 Desmentila, y enojose,
 Bolvio por ella su primo,
 Defasiome, y ya sabes
 Lo que yo hize, y el hizo.
 No te quiero yo à monton,
 Ni te pretendo, y te sirvo,

*But still thro' all thy honest Art,
 Some glimpse of Hope revives my
 Heart;
 And tho' thou dost reproach, I find
 Thy faulting Tongue belies thy Mind.
 My Love unalterably true,
 Strikes at this Lure as thrown by you;
 Tho' Cruelty, nor Smiles can prove
 Decrease or height'ning in my Love.
 If Love be gentle, as he's said,
 I still have hope, O beauteous Maid;
 Seeing the Tortures that I bear,
 Thou'lt lend thy Swain a pitying Ear.
 If faithful Services can move
 A tender grateful Heart to Love;
 From those which I have done for you,
 I've hopes you will Compassion shew.
 Thy sprightly Eye cou'd not but see,
 How oft I've dress'd and spruc'd for
 thee:
 In my best Gær I've daily shone,
 Hoping one Day thou might'st be won.
 I mention not the Balls I've made,
 Nor twit thee with a Serenade:
 That thou with pleasure deign'd'st to
 bear
 O're paid the Charge, tho' ne'er so
 dear.
 Nor what I've on thy Beauties said.
 (For still I've prais'd thee, cruel Maid)
 Which rais'd the Envy of the Place,
 And scarce a Girl but shuns my Face.
 For once when I commended you,
 Tho' faith I said but what's your due:
 Teresa Berrocal repli'd,
 An ugly Ape you've idoliz'd:
 Thanks to her Trinkets and false Hair,
 If she does any Youth ensnare:
 Her counterfeited Beauties may
 Allure the very God of Day.
 She lied, I told her, from her Heart;
 On which her Cousin took her part:
 How long we box'd I need not tell;
 Nor who did ill, or who did well.*

Por

R

I do

Por lo de Barraganía,
 Que mas bueno es mi designio.
 Coyundas tiene la Iglesia
 Que son lazadas de firgo,
 Pon tu cuello en la gamella,
 Veràs como pongo el mio.
 Donde no desde aqui juro
 Por el santo mas benidito
 De no salir destas fierras,
 Sino para Capuchino.

Con esto dio el Cabrero fin à su canto, y aunque Don Quixote le rogò que algo mas cantasse, no lo confintió Sancho Pança, porque estava mas para dormir, que para oyr canciones. Y assi dixo à su amo: Bien puede vuestra Merced acomodarse desde luego à donde ha de posar esta noche, que el trabajo que estos buenos hombres tienen todo el dia, no permite que passen las noches cantando. Ya te entiendo Sancho, le respondiò Don Quixote, que bien se me trasluzze, que las visitas del zaque piden mas recompensa de sueño, que de Musica. A todos nos sabe bien benedicto sea Dios, respondiò Sancho. No lo niego, replicò Don Quixote, pero acomodate tu donde quisiere, que los de mi profession, mejor parecen velando que durmiendo. Pero con todo esta seria bien Sancho, que me buelvas à curar esta oreja que me va doliendo mas de lo que es menester. Hizo Sancho lo que se le mandava. Y viendo uno de los cabreros la herida, le dixo, que no tuviesse pena, que el pondria remedio con que facilmente se fassesse.

*I do not hope to up and ride,
 My Thoughts from that are vastly
 wide:
 Nor on thine Honour have design,
 I only hope to make thee mine.
 And yield my Neck to Yoak of Church,
 There's then no leaving in the Lurch:
 For she has Bands, shou'd either alter,
 Will hold as strong as hempen Halter.
 If thou deniest me, here I swear,
 By th' Saint whom Heaven holds
 most dear,
 I'll never quit these Hills nor Wood,
 If not to take Franciscan Hood.*

Here he ended his Song: And tho' Don Quixote intreated him to sing again, Sancho thinking it a Time fitter to go to sleep than to be singing of Ballads, would not agree to it; but told his Master, it would be well if his Worship would think of retiring to his Bed, for these honest Men who employ the Day in working, can't pass the Night in singing. I understand Sancho, said Don Quixote; for I have an inkling that the many Visits thou madest to the Skin of Wine, require more from Sleep than Musick. Blessed be God, cries Sancho, it went down pretty well with us all. I don't deny it, replied Don Quixote; but go and lay thee down where'ere thou likest best, for it better becomes those of my Profession to wake than sleep: However, it would not be amiss, Sancho, if thou shouldst dress my Ear, for it pains me more than is requisite. Sancho did as he was commanded. And one of the Shepherds seeing the Hurt, bid him not trouble himself, for he would apply a Remedy which would quickly cure him:
 and

nasse. Y tomando algunas hojas de romero, de mucho que por alli avia, las mascò, y las mezclò con un poco de sal, y aplicandofelas à la oreja, se la vendò muy bien, assegurandole, que no avia menester otra medicina, y assi fue la verdad.

and taking some Rosemary Leaves which grew thereabouts in plenty, he chew'd them, mixed them with Salt, applied them to his Ear, and bound it up, assuring him he need- ed no other Remedy; which proved true.



CAPITULO XII.

CHAP. XII.

De lo que contò un Cabrero à los que estavan con Don Quixote.

Of what a Goatherd related to those who were with Don Quixote.

E Stando en esto (a), llegò otro moço de los que les trayan del aldea el bastimento, y dixo: Sabeys lo que passa en el lugar compañeros? Como lo podemos saber, respondiò uno dellos. (b) Pues sabed, prosiguiò el moço, que murió esta mañana aquel famoso pastor estudiante llamado Grifostomo, y se murmura que ha muerto de amores (c) de aquella endiablada moça de Marcela, la hija de Guillermo el rico, aquella que se anda en habito de pastora por effos (d) andurriales.

IN this Juncture (a) another of those Youths, who bring them Provisions from the Village, arrived: Know ye, said he, Comrades, what passes in the Village? One of them answered, How should we know? The Boy went on: (b) Learn then, that this Morning the famous Shepherd, the Student called *Chrysofom*, left the World; and it's whisper'd, that he died of Love for that (c) devilish Girl *Marcela*, Daughter of *William* the Rich, she, who in the Habit of a Shepherdess frequents these (d) Parts.

Por Marcela (e) diràs, dixo uno? Por essa digo, respondiò (f) el cabrero. (g) Y es lo bueno, que mandò

For *Marcela* (e), do you say, replies one of the *Goatherds*? For her, I say, answered (f) the Youth: And

(a) *Estando en esto*, being in this.

(b) *Pues sabed*, know then.

(c) *De aquella endiablada moça*. *Endiablado* is a *Demoniack*, one possessed; *estar endiablado*, to be possessed.

(d) *Andurriales*, Places which are much frequented.

(e) *Por Marcela diràs*, dixo uno? For *Marcela* wilt thou say? said one.

(f) *El cabrero*, the *Goatherd*.

mandò en su testamento que le enterrassen en el campo, como si fuera Moro, (*b*) y que sea al pie de la peña donde està la fuente del alcornoque: porque segun es fama, y èl dizen que lo dixo, aquel lugar es adonde èl la viò la vez primera. Y tambien mandò otras cosas tales que los abades del pueblo dizen, (*i*) que no se han de cumplir, ni es bien que se cumplan, porque parecen de Gentiles. A todo lo qual, responde aquel gran su amigo Ambrosio, el estudiante, (*k*) que tambien se vistió de pastor con èl, que se ha de cumplir todo (*l*) sin faltar nada, como le dexò mandado Grifostomo, (*m*) y sobre esto anda el pueblo alborotado; mas à lo que se dize en fin se hará lo que Ambrosio, y todos los pastores sus amigos quieren, y mañana le vienen à enterrar con gran pompa, adonde tengo dicho. Y tengo para mi, que ha de ser cosa muy de ver, alomenos yo no dexarè de yr à verla, si supieffe no bolver mañana al lugar.

Todos harèmos lo mesmo, respondieron los cabreros, y echarèmos fuertes à quien ha de quedar à guar-

And the (*g*) best on't is, he has ordered by his Will that he be buried in the Fields, as if he had been a Moor; and that his Grave be made (*b*) at the Foot of the Rock, where is the Spring of the Cork-tree; for, according to Report, and as he himself they say declared, it was in that Place he first saw her. He also ordered other things, such as the Vestry of the Village say may not (*i*) be complied with, as they favour too much of *Gentilism*. To all which, his intimate Friend *Ambrosio*, the Student, who kept him Company in his (*k*) Shepherd's Dress, answers, That every thing *Christom* ordered shall be performed (*l*) to a Tittle. This (*m*) Dispute makes a Division in the Village; but they say, that what *Ambrosio* and the other Shepherds his Friend's Desire, will be at last complied with; and to Morrow they come in great Pomp to bury him, where I have already said; and I am of Opinion it will be something very well worth seeing: At least, I wont fail going to see it, though I was certain that I could not return to morrow to the Village.

The *Goatherds* answered, We will all do the same, and throw Lots who shall stay and tend the Goats

(*g*) *T es lo bueno, and the good is.*

(*b*) *T que sea al pie, &c.* And that it be at the Foot, &c.

(*i*) *Que no se han de cumplir, shall not be accomplished. Ni es bien que se cumplan, porque parecen de Gentiles;* neither is it fit they be accomplished, for they seem of the Heathens.

(*k*) *Que tambien se vistió de pastor con èl, who also cloathed himself like a Shepherd with him.*

(*l*) *Sin faltar nada, without any thing being omitted.*

(*m*) *T sobre esto anda el pueblo alborotado, and upon this the Village is in a Tumult, an Upròar.*

à guardar las cabras de todos. Bien dizes Pedro, dixo, (n) aunque no serà menester usar de essa diligencia, que yo me quedarè por todos: (o) y no lo atribuyas à virtud, y à poca curiosidad mia, (p) fino à que no me dexa andar el (q) garrancho que el otro dia me passò este pie. Con todo esso te lo agradecemos, respondiò Pedrò.

Y Don Quixote rogò a Pedro le dixesse, que muerto era aquel, y que pastora aquella.

A lo qual Pedro respondiò, que lo que sabìa erà, que el muerto era un hidalgo rico, vezino de un lugar que estava en aquellas fierras, el qual avia sido estudiante muchos años en Salamanca, al cabo de los quales avia buuelto à su lugar, con opinion de muy sabio, y muy leydo. Principalmente dezian, que sabìa la ciencia de las estrellas, y de lo que passan allà en el cielo el sol, y la luna: porque puntualmente nos dezia el crisis del sol, y de la luna. Eclipse se llama amigo, que no crisis, el escurecerse estos dos luminaires mayores, dixo Don Quixote. Mas Pedro no reparando en niñerías, prosiguiò su cuento, diciendo: afi

Goats for us all. It's well resolved Peter, said one of them; though there's no occasion to make use of this Expedient (n), for I will stay for all: I would not (o) have this attributed to my good Nature, or to my want of Curiosity, but (p) to my not being able to go, having the other Day (q) a Stake run into my Foot. We thank you, notwithstanding, answer'd Peter.

Don Quixote desired Peter to inform him who was that dead Man, and who the Shepherdes they spoke of.

To which Peter answered, That all he knew of the Affair was, that the deceased was a very rich Gentleman, living near a Village seated in those Hills; that he studied many Years at Salamanca, at the end of which, he returned home with the Character of a Wife and a Learned Man. But above all, they say he was learned in the Sciences of the Stars, and of what pass'd yonder in Heaven, the Sun, and the Moon; for he would tell us to a Moment the Eclipse of the Sun and Moon. The Deprivation of Light, said Don Quixote, in these two great Luminaries, is not called, my Friend, a Eclipse, but an Eclipse. But Peter, who

(n) Aunque no serà menester usar de essa diligencia; though there will be no occasion to make use of this Diligence, which here can signify nothing but expedient.

(o) T no lo atribuyas à virtud, y à poca curiosidad mia; and do not attribute it to my Virtue, or little Curiosity; which I have translated good Nature, the only Virtue that he could here allude to.

(p) Sino à que no me dexa andar el garrancho que el otro dia me passò este pie. But to that the Stake which the other Day pierced this Foot, will not suffer me to go.

(q) Garrancho is the Stump of Wood which remains when a small Stick is cut down.

si mesmo adevinava quando avia de ser el año abundante, ò estil. Esteril quereys dezir amigo, dixo Don Quixote. Esteril, ò estil, respondió Pedro, todo se sale allà. Y digo, que (r) con esto que dezia, se hizieron su padre, y sus amigos que le davan credito, muy ricos, porque hazian lo que èl les aconsejaba, diciendoles: Sembrad este año cevada, no trigo: en este podeys sembrar garvanços, y no cevada: el que viene serà de guilla de azeyte: los tres figuientès no se cogerà gota.

Essa ciencia se llama Astrologia, dixo Don Quixote.

No se yo como se llama, replicò Pedro, mas se que todo esto sabia, y aun mas. Finalmente, no passaron muchos meses despues que vino de Salamanca, quando un dia remaneciò vestido de pastor, con su ganado y pellico, aviendose quitado los habitos largos, que como escolar traya, y juntamente se vistiò con el de pastor, otro su grande amigo llamado Ambrosio que avia sido su compañero en los estudios.

Olvidavafeme de dezir como Grifostomo el difunto fue grande hombre de componer coplas, tanto que èl hazia los villanzicos para la noche del nacimiento del Señor, y los autos para el dia de Dios, que los representavan los moços

who did not stand upon trifles, went on with his Story, saying, He could also foretel when the Year would prove fruitful, when barren. You would have said barren, Friend, answered *Don Quixote*; barren or barn, answered *Peter*, is all to the same Purpose: I say, that he made both his Father and his Friends who had any Faith in him, and followed his Advice, very rich by his (r) Predictions. He would tell them, this Year sow Barley and not Wheat; and in this you may sow Pease and not Barley; the next Year will be proper for Linseed Oil; the three ensuing, not a Drop will be gathered.

This Science, said *Don Quixote*, is called Astrology.

I don't know, answered *Peter*, how it's called, but I know that he knew all this, and even more. In short, he had not been many Months returned from *Salamanca*, when on a certain Day he appeared in a Shepherd's Dress, with his Leathern Jerkin, and his Flock, having laid aside the ample Cloaths he wore as a Scholar. Together with him another, his intimate Friend and Companion of his Studies, named *Ambrosio*, took on him the Shepherd's Habit.

I forgot to tell you, that *Chrysofom*, the deceased Gentleman, was a mighty Man for making Verses, and so good at them, that he made the *Christmas* Carols, and the Plays for *Corpus Christi* Day, which the Youth of our Village acted;

(r) Con esto que dezia, with this that he had said.

gos de nuestro pueblo, y todos dezian, que eran por el (s) cabo.

Quando los del lugar vieron tan de improviso vestidos de pastores à los dos escolares, quedaron admirados, (t) y no podian adivinar la causa que les avia movido à hazer aquella tan estraña mudança.

Ya en este tiempo era muerto el padre de nuestro Grifostomo, y el quedò heredado en mucha cantidad de hazienda, ànfi en muebles, como en rayzes, y en nõ pequeña cantidad de ganado, mayor y menor, y en gran cantidad de dineros: de todo lo qual quedò el moço Señor (u) desoluto, y en verdad que todo lo merecia, que era muy buen compañero, y caritativo, y amigo de los buenos, (x) y tenia una cara como una bendicion.

Despues se vino à entender, que el averse mudado de traje, no avia sido por otra cosa, que por andarse por estos despoblados, empos de aquella pastora Marcela, que nuestro çagal nombrò denantes, de la qual se avia enamorado el pobre difunto de Grifostomo.

Y quiero os dezir aora, porque es bien que lo sepays quien es esta rapaza, quicà, y aun sin quicà nõ avreys oydo semejante cosa en todos los dias de vuestra vida, aunque vivays mas años que (y) Sarna. Dezid Sarra, replicò Don Quixote, (z) no pudiendo sufrir

acted; and they were allowed by all to be excellent (s).

When the People of the Village saw the two Scholars so unexpectedly dress'd in Shepherd's Habits, they were surprized, and could not divine (t) what Cause could move them to so odd à Change.

Chrysoptom's Father was now dead, and he remained Heir to a considerable Estate, as well real as personal; and to no inconsiderable Number of Herds and Flocks, besides a great Sum of Money: Of all which the Youth remained (u) desolute Master; and in truth he deserved it, for he was an excellent Companion, charitable, a Friend to honest Men, and (x) carried a Blessing in his Countenance.

It was afterwards known, that the only Reason of his having changed his Dress, was, that he might follow the Shepherdess *Marcela* (whom our Shepherd before mentioned) thro' these Desarts, for the poor deceased *Chrysoptom* was fallen in Love with her.

I will now tell you, for it's fit you should know, who this Coquet is, perhaps, and even without perhaps, you will not hear such a like thing in all the Days of your Life, though you may live as many Years as (y) *Sarna*. Say *Sarah*, replied *Don Quixote*, not being able to

(s) *Cabo* signifies the End of any thing, when it's taken literally; but metaphorically, it signifies the End or the Height of Perfection.

(t) *T no podian adivinar la causa que les avia movido à hazer aquella tan estraña mudança.* And could not divine the Cause which had moved them to make that so strange Change.

(u) *Desoluto*, desolute he mistakes for absolute.

(x) *T tenia una cara como una bendicion*, and had a Countenance like a Blessing.

y) *Sarna* signifies the Itch.

sufrir el trocar de los vocablos del cabrero. Harto vive la Sarna, respondiò Pedro, (a) y si es Señor, que me aveys de andar çaheriendo à cada passo los vocablos, no acabarèmos en un año.

Perdonad amigo, dixo Don Quixote, que por aver tanta diferencia de Sarna à Sarra * os lo dixè, pero vos respondistes muy bien, porque vive mas Sarna que Sarra, y profeguid vuestra historia, que no os replicarè mas en nada. Digo pues, Señor mio de mi alma, (b) dixo el cabrero, que en nuestra aldea huvo un labrador, aun mas rico que el padre de Grisostomo, el qual se llamava Guillermo, al qual diò Dios, (c) amen de las muchas y grandes riquezas una hija, de cuyo parto murio su madre, que fue la mas honrada muger que huvo en todos estos contornos: no parece fino que aora la veo (d) con aquella cara, que del un cabo tenia el sol, y del otro la luna, y sobre todo hazendosa, y amiga de los pobres, (e) por lo que creo que deve de estar su anima à la hora de aora gozando de Dios en el otro mundo. De pesar de la muerte de tan buena

to bear this (x) mistaking of Words in the *Goatherd*. *Sarna*, answered *Peter*, lives long enough; and if Sir you design to criticie (a) every Word, we shan't come to a Conclusion this Twelve-Month.

Pardon me, Friend, said *Don Quixote*; the great Difference there is between *Sarna* and *Sarah* is the Reason I* took notice of it; but you have answered very right, for *Sarna* is longer lived than *Sarah*. And go on with your Story, for I will make you no more Replies. I say then, my good Sir of my Soul, (b) pursued the *Goatherd*, that in our Village there was a Yeoman, whose Name was *William*, even richer than *Chrysoptom's* Father, to whom God, over and above his (c) vast Riches, gave a Daughter; her Mother, one of the best Women in all this District, died in Child-bed of her; and I can't but fancy that I now see her with that Face of hers, which represented the (d) Glories of the Sun and Moon: But above all, she was Housewifely, and a Friend to the Poor, for which I believe her Soul at present in the other World enjoys the (e) Presence of her God.

(x) No pudiendo sufrir el trocar de los vocablos, not being able to suffer the Change of Words.

(a) Y si es Señor, que me aveys de andar çaheriendo à cada passo los vocablos. And if it is Sir, that you design to go reproving at every step. The Word çaherir is to reproach, to reprove, to upbraid, to throw in one's dish, to rebuke.

* Os lo dixè, I told it you.

(b) Dixo el cabrero, said the *Goatherd*.

(c) Amen de las muchas y grandes riquezas, beside the many and great Riches. Amen sometimes signifies the same as in English; sometimes, except as; Amen del lecho, in the Second Chapter, except a Bed; sometimes beside, or over and above; as here, amen de las muchas, &c.

(d) Con aquella cara, que del un cabo tenia el sol, y del otra la luna; with that Face, which at one end had the Sun, at the other end the Moon.

(e) Por lo que creo que deve de estar su anima à la hora de aora gozando de Dios en el otro mundo. For the which I believe that her Soul ought to be at the present Hour, enjoying of God in the other World.

ena muger, murió su marido Guil- lermo, dexando à su hija Marce- la muchacha y rica, (f) en poder de un tio suyo Sacerdote, y Bene- ficiado en nuestro lugar. Creció la niña con tanta belleza, que nos hazia acordar de la de su madre, (g) que la tuvo muy grande, y con todo esto se juzgava que le avia de passar la, de la hija. Y assi fue, que quando llegó à edad de catorze à quinze años, (b) nadie la mirava, que no bendezia à Di- os que tan hermosa la avia criado, y los mas quedavan enamorados, y perdidos por ella.

Guardavala su tio con mucho re- cato, y con mucho encerramien- to: pero con todo esto, la fama de su mucha hermosura se esten- dio de manera, que assi por ella, (i) como por sus muchas rique- zas, no solamente de los de nu- estro pueblo, sino de los de mu- chas leguas à la redonda, y de los mejores dellos, era rogado, solici- tado, è importunado su tio se la dieffe por muger. Mas el (que à las derechas es buen Christiano) aunque quisiera casarla luego, assi como la via de edad, no quiso ha- zerlo sin su consentimiento, sin tener ojo à la ganancia, y grangeria que le ofrecia el tener la hazienda de

God. Her Husband, *William*, died with Grief for the Loss of his Wife, leaving his Daughter *Marcela*, an Infant and rich, to the Care (f) of her Unkle, Cu- rate of our Village. The Child grew up with so much Beauty, that it brought again to our Minds that of her Mother, which was (g) very great; notwith- standing, it was thought the Daughter would be still more beau- tiful. And it happen'd, that when she had attained to the Age of Fourteen or Fifteen Years, none looked upon her, who did not bless Heaven for making her so beautiful; and the greater Num- ber became (b) desperately in Love with her.

Her Unkle kept her very re- tired, and with great Prudence; but notwithstanding all this, the Fame of her extraordinary Beauty diffused it self at such a rate, that her Unkle, as well on her own Account, as on that of her (i) great Fortune, was sued to, soli- cited and importuned to give her in Marriage, not only by the best of our Village, but even of those Villages which were many Leagues round about us. But he, who is a thorough good Christian, as soon as he saw her of Age, would have marry'd her out of hand, yet not without her own Consent; having no view to the Gain

(f) *En poder de un tio suyo Sacerdote, y Beneficiado en nuestro lugar.* In the Pow- er of an Unkle of hers, a Priest and Incumbent in our Village.

(g) *Que la tuvo muy grande,* who had it very great.

(b) *Nadie la mirava, que no bendezia à Dios que tan hermosa la avia criado, y los mas quedavan enamorados, y perdidos por ella.* None looked on her, who did not bless God who had made her so handsome; and the most remained ena- mour'd of, and lost for her.

(i) *Como por sus muchas riquezas,* as for her much Riches.

de la moça, dilatando su casamiento. Y à fe que se dixo esto (k) en mas de un corrillo en el pueblo, en alabança del buen Sacerdote. Que quiero que sepa Señor andante, que en estos lugares cortos, (l) de todo se trata, y de todo se murmura. Y tened para vos, como yo tengo para mi, que devia de ser demasiadamente bueno el clerigo, que obliga à sus feligreses à que digan bien del, especialmente en las aldeas.

Asi es la verdad, dixo Don Quixote, y profeguid adelante, que el cuento es muy bueno, y vos buen Pedro le contays con buena gracia. La del Señor no me falte, que es la que haze al caso. Y en lo demas (m) sabreys, que aunque el tio proponia à la sobrina, y le dezia las calidades de cada uno en particular de los muchos que por muger la pedian, rogandole que se casasse, y escogiesse à su gusto, (n) jamas ella respondiò otra cosa, sino que por entonces no queria casarse, y que por ser tan muchacha (o) no se sentia habil para poder llevar la carga del matrimonio.

(p) Con

With

(k) *En mas de un corrillo.* *Corrillo* is an Assembly of People, who set themselves in a Ring to talk and entertain themselves. I've often seen of these *Corrillo's* in the Court of Requests in Parliament Time, and in other publick places.

(l) *De todo se trata, y de todo se murmura;* all things are talked of, and of all things are whisper'd, or rumor'd.

(m) *Sabreys,* ye shall know.

(n) *Jamas ella respondiò otra cosa, sino que por entonces no queria casarse.* She never answered other thing, but that for then she would not marry.

(o) *No se sentia habil para poder llevar la carga del matrimonio.* She did not find her self able, fit to bear the Burthen of Matrimony.

Gain and Advantage which the holding the Maiden's Estate, by the delaying her Marriage, might procure him. And on my Faith, this to the Praise of the good Priest is said in more than (k) one Company of the Village: For I would have you know, Sir Errant, that in these little Places nothing escapes (l) being talked of and whisper'd; and assure your self, as I do, the Clergyman must be superlatively Good, who engages all his Parishioners to speak well of him, especially in little Towns.

It is very true, replied *Don Quixote*; go forward, for your Story is very good, and you tell it, mine honest *Peter*, with a good Grace. May I never want the Lord's, which is Essential. As to the rest, you must know (m) that although the Unkle propos'd to his Neice every one in particular of the great Number who required her to Wife; gave an Account of the Qualities of each, and desired that she might make her own Choice and marry, yet could he never get any other (n) Answer, than she would not then marry; and on account of her Youth, she did not find herself (o) sufficient to bear the Burthen of a married Life.

(p) Con estas que dava, al parecer justas escusas, dexava el tio de importunarla, y esperaba à que entrasse algo mas en edad, y ella supiesse (q) escoger compania à su gusto. Porque dezia èl, y dezia muy bien, que no avian de dar los padres à sus hijos estado contra su voluntad.

(r) Pero hetelo aqui, quando no me cato, * que remanece un dia la melindrosa Marcela hecha pastora: † y sin ser parte su tio, ni todos los del pueblo, que se lo desaconsejavan, dio en yrse al campo, con las demas çagalas del lugar, y dio en guardar su mesmo ganado.

Y assi como ella saliò en publico, y su hermosura se vio al descubierta, no os fabrè buenamente dezir, quantos ricos mancebos, hidalgos, y labradores han tomado el traje de Grisostomo, y la andan requebrando por estos campos. Uno de los quales, como ya està dicho, fue nuestro difunto, del qual dezian, que la dexava de querer, y la adorava. Y no se piense, que porque Marcela se puso en aquella libertad, y vida tan suelta, y de tan poco, ò de ningun recogimiento, que por esso ha

dado

With these seemingly just Excuses which she (p) made, the Unkle forbore importuning her, and waited till she should attain to riper Years, and know how to (q) chuse a Mate to her liking. For, said he, and he said well, Parents ought not to match their Children against their Inclinations.

But behold on a sudden (r), when no one dream'd on't, the * coy *Marcela* become Shepherdess; in vain were her Unkle's and the Dissuasions of the whole Village; † she would needs go into the Field, and tend her own Flocks in Company with the other Shepherdesses of the Place.

When she thus appeared publickly, and that her Beauty was set to view, it is impossible for me to tell you the Number of rich Youths, Gentlemen and Yeomen, who have taken the Dress of *Chrysoptom*, and make their amorous Addresses to her in these Plains. One of which, as already said, was the deceased, who had changed, they say, his Love into Adoration. Let none imagine that *Marcela*, by indulging to her self this Liberty, and a Life so widely distant from Retirement and Re-

straint,

(p) Con estas que dava, al parecer justas escusas, with these which she gave (seemingly just) Excuses.

(q) Escoger compania, is to chuse Company, Society.

(r) But behold on a sudden: Pero hetelo aqui, quanto no me cato. This Expression is one of those which won't bear a literal Translation; there is no Language but has many peculiar ones, which if translated *verbatim* into any other, would be mere Nonsense. Cicero saies, *Ecce Epistolam cum a te avidè expectarem, ecce tibi nuncius venit*; which *ecce tibi nuncius venit* would make strange English taken Word for Word. *Quanto no me cato*, is, when I was not aware. *Catar* is the same as *mirar*, to behold, to regard, to see. *Catar* is also to prove, to taste. *Dar cata* to take heed.

* *Que remanece un dia la melindrosa Marcela hecha pastora*; that one Day the coy *Marcela* appeared made a Shepherdess.

† *T sin ser parte su tio*. *Ser parte* is to be sufficient.

dado indicio, ni por semejas, que venga en menoscabo de su honestidad y recato: (s) antes es tanta, y tal la vigilancia con que mira por su honra, que de quantos la firven y folicitan, ninguno se ha alabado, ni con verdad se podrá alabar, que le aya dado alguna pequeña esperanza de alcançar su deseo. (t) Que puesto que no huye, ni se esquiva de la compañía, y conversacion de los pastores, y los trata cortès* y amigablemente, en llegando à descubrirle su intencion qualquiera dellos, aunque sea tan justa y fanta, como, la del matrimonio, los arroja de si como con un trabuco.

Y con esta manera de condicion haze mas daño en esta tierra, (u) que si por ella entrara la pestilencia, porque su afabilidad y hermosura atrae los coraçones de los que la tratan à servirla, y à amarla; pero su desden y defengano los conduze à terminos de desesperarse; y assi no saben que dezirla, (x) sino llamarla à voces cruel, y defagradecida, con otros titulos à este semejantes, que bien la calidad de su condicion manifiestan: y si aqui estuviessedes, Señor, (y) algun dia, veria des resonar estas sierras, y estos valles, con los lamentos de los defengañados que la figuen. (z) No esta muy lexos de aqui un sitio, donde ay casi dos dozenas de

strait, has given the least Sign that her Modesty or Prudence have been any wise impaired by it. On the contrary, (s) she keeps so strict a Guard o'er her Honour, that not one of the many who serve and court her, ever did or can truly vaunt that she has given him the least Hope of obtaining his Desires: And (t) allowing, that she neither flies nor avoids the Company and Conversation of our Shepherds, and treats them after a * complaisant and friendly Manner; yet when any of them is about to discover his Design, tho' it be the just and holy one of Marriage, she casts them off as it were with a Sling.

And with this Manner of Life she does more damage in this Country, than if she had (u) introduced the Plague. For her Affability and Beauty attract the Hearts of those who frequent, serve and adore her: but her Disdain and Ingenuity lead 'em to a Point of despairing; and thus they know not what to say to her, except they (x) exclaim against her as cruel and ungrateful, with other such Epithets, which manifestly declare her Temper. And if you were to be here, Sir, you would hear (y) the Mountains and Vallies resound with the Complaints of those disabused Lovers who follow her. There is not far from

(s) *Antes es tanta, y tal la vigilancia con que mira por su honra*, rather, so great and such is her Vigilance with which she watches for her Honour.

(t) *Que puesto que no huye*, and grant that she does not fly.

* *Cortès y amigablemente*: Here *mente* the adverbial Termination, serves to both, and it is the same as if wrote *cortèsmente y amigablemente*.

(u) *Que si por ella entrara la pestilencia*, than if by her the Plague should enter.

(x) *Sino llamarla à voces cruel*, except, call her aloud cruel, &c.

(y) *Algun dia, veria des resonar estas sierras, y estos valles*, one Day you would see these Hills, and these Vallies resound.

de altas hayas, y no ay ninguna que en su lisa corteza no tenga gravado, y escrito el nombre de Marcela, y encima de alguna, una corona gravada en el mismo arbol, (a) como si mas claramente dixera su amante, que Marcela la lleva, y la merece de toda la hermosura humana.

Aqui suspira un pastor, alli se queixa otro, acullà se oyen amorosas canciones, acà desesperadas endechas.

Qual ay (b) que passa todas las horas de la noche sentado al pie de alguna enzina ò peñasco, (c) y alli sin plegar los llorosos ojos, (d) embevecido, y transportado en sus pensamientos, le hallò el sol à la mañana. Y qual ay, (e) que sin dar vado, ni tregua à sus suspiros, en mitad del ardor de la mas enfadosa (f) siesta del Verano, tendido sobre la ardiente arena, embia sus queexas al piadoso cielo: (g) y deste, y de aquel, y de aquellos, y destos, libre y (b) desenfadadamente triunfa la hermosa Marcela.

Y to-

We

(a) No està muy lexos de aqui un sitio, not far from hence there is a Scite, a Situation.

(a) Como si mas claramente dixera su amante, as if her Lover would more clearly say.

(b) Qual ay que passa, such there is who passes, &c.

(c) T alli sin plegar los llorosos ojos, and there, without folding his weeping Eyes.

(d) Embevecido, amazed, distracted. Esta embevecido, he's distracted. Embevecimiento, distraction. Embevecerse, to become distracted, bewildered.

(e) Que sin dar vado. Vado is a Ford. This Phrase I have known many mistake. Dar vado, is to desist some time from any Work, &c. Sheldon, who has mistaken his Author as seldom as any body, translates this, Who without giving way, or truce to his Sighs.

(f) En mitad del ardor de la mas enfadosa siesta del Verano. Enfadoso is troublesome, importunate, disagreeable. Siesta is the Time of Day from Twelve to Four a Clock.

(g) T deste, y de aquel, y de aquellos, and of this, of that and of those.

(b) Desenfadadamente, carelessly. Desenfadarse, to divert himself. Desenfado, Diversion, Recreation, Relaxation from Care and Business.

from hence a (a) Spot, where are about two Dozen of tall Beechès, every one of which upon his smooth Bark has *Marcela's* Name engraved, and over some on the same Tree is carved a Crown, as if her Lover would say in express Terms (a), that *Marcela* merits and bears away that of all human Beauty.

Here sighs one Shepherd, there another bemoans himself; on that side are heard amorous Ditties, on this despairing Lamentations.

One (b) placed at the Foot of some Oak or Rock, passes the whole Night without closing his (c) weeping Eyes, and the Morning Sun finds him (d) lost and bewilder'd in his Thoughts: Another, without desisting from, (e) or giving truce to his Sighs, in the most insupportable Heat of Summer (f) stretch'd on the scorching Sands, sends up his Complaints to the all-pitying Heaven: And the careless, beautiful *Marcela* (g) equally Triumphs 'ore the one and the other (b).

Y todos los que la conocemos, estamos esperando en que ha de parar su altivez, y quien ha de ser el dichoso que ha de venir à doménar condicion tan terrible, y gozar de hermosura tan estremada.

Por ser todo lo que he contado tan averiguada verdad, me doy à entender, que tambien lo es la que nuestro çagal dixo, que se dezia de la causa de la muerte de Grifostomo. Y assi os aconsejo, Señor, que no dexeys de hallaros mañana à su entierro, que será muy de ver, porque Grifostomo tiene muchos amigos, y no está deste lugar à aquel donde manda enterrarse media legua. En cuydado me lo tengo, dixo Don Quixote, y agradezco os el gusto que me aveys dado con la narracion de tan sabroso cuento.

O, replicò el cabrero, aun no se yo la mitad de los casos sucedidos à los amantes de Marcela, mas podria ser que mañana topásemos en el camino algun pastor que nos los dixesse: y por aora bien será que os vays à dormir debaxo de techado, porque el sereno os podria dañar la herida, puesto que es tal la medicina que se os ha puesto, que no ay que temer de contrario accidente. Sancho Pança, (i) que ya dava al diablo el tanto hablar del cabrero, (k) solicitò por su parte, que su amo se (l) entrasse à dormir en la choça de Pedro. (m) Hizolo assi, y todo lo mas de la noche se le pasó (n) en memorias de su Señora

We all who know her, wait to see in what her Pride will end; who will be the happy Man that shall conquer so terrible an Humour, and enjoy such extream Beauty.

As all I've told you is a confirmed Truth, I easily conceive that what our Shepherd said was reported of *Chrysofom's* Death, is likewise such. Wherefore, Sir, I advise you not to fail being tomorrow at the Funeral, which will be worth seeing; for *Chrysofom* has many Friends: and from hence to the Place where he has ordered his Interrment, is not above half a League. I won't fail, said *Don Quixote*; and I return you Thanks for the Pleasure you have given me, in the recounting so agreeable a Story.

O, said the *Goatherd*, I do not yet know half the Adventures which have happened to *Marcela's* Lovers; but it may be that tomorrow we may on the Road meet with some Shepherd, who will give us an account of them: But for the present, it would be of use to you to repose your self beneath a Roof, for the Evening Dew may hurt your Wound, tho' I have applied such a Remedy, that you need not apprehend any ill Accident. *Sancho Pança*, who had already given the *Goatherd* to the Devil (i) for his long-winded Story, also (k) intreated his Master to go into *Peter's* Cottage (l) and repose himself. He com-

(i) *Sancho Pança*, que ya dava al diablo el tanto hablar del cabrero. *Sancho Pança*, who had already given to the Devil this so much talk of the *Goatherd*.

(k) Solicitò por su parte, on his side solicited.

(l) Entrasse à dormir, might go in to sleep.

Señora Dulcinea, à imitacion de los amantes de Marcela. Sancho Pança (o) se acomodò entre Rozinante, y su jumento, y durmiò no como (p) enamorado desfavorecido, sino como hombre (q) molido à cozes.

complied (m) with his Request; and in Imitation of *Marcela's* Lovers, passed the greatest Part of the Night (n) thinking on his Lady *Dulcinea*. *Sancho Pança* (o) settled himself between *Rozinante* and his Ass, and slept like a Man tired with beating (p), and not like a (q) rejected Lover.



CAPITULO XIII.

CHAP. XIII.

Donde se dà fin al cuento de la Pastora Marcela, con otros sucesos.

In which the Shepherd ends the Story of the Shepherdes Marcela, with other Adventures.

MAS apenas començò à descubrirse (a) el dia por los valcones del Oriente, quando los cinco de los seys cabreros se levantaron, y fueron à despertar Don Quixote, y à decirle si estava toda via con proposito de yr à ver el famoso entierro de Grifostomo, y que ellos le harian compañía. Don Quixote, que otra cosa no deseava, se levantò, y mandò à Sancho, que enfillasse, y enalbardasse al momento, lo qual el hizo con mucha diligencia, y con la mesma se pusieron luego todos en camino.

SCARCE had the Day begun to appear (a) from the Balconies of the East, when Five of the Six Goatherds got up, went to awake *Don Quixote*, and told him, that if he still continued his Resolution of going to the famous Interrment of *Chrysoptom*, they would keep him Company. *Don Quixote*, who desired nothing more, arose, and ordered *Sancho* that instant to clap on the Saddle and Packsaddle, which he did with great Diligence, and they with the same began their Journey.

Y no huvieron andado un quarto de legua, quando al cruzar de una fenda, vieron venir hàzia ellos

They had not gone a Quarter of a League, when at the crossing of a Foot-path, they saw coming

hasta

to-

(m) *Hizolo assi*, he did so.

(n) *En memorias*, in Remembrances.

(o) *Se acomodò*, accommodated himself.

(p) *Enamorado desfavorecido*, a discountenanced Lover.

(q) *Molido à cozes*, ground by the Force of Kicks.

(a) *Descubrirse*, to discover it self.

hasta feys pastores, vestidos con pellicos negros, y coronadas las cabeças con guirnaldas de Cypres, y de amarga adelfa. Traya cada uno un grueso baston de azebo en la mano. Venian con ellos assi mesmo dos Gentiles hombres de à cavallo, (b) muy bien adereçados de camino, con otros tres moços de à pie, que los acompañavan. En llegandose à juntar se saludaron cortosamente: y preguntandose los unos à los otros donde yvan, (c) supieron que todos se encaminavan al lugar del entierro, y assi començaron à caminar todos juntos.

Uno de los de à cavallo, hablando con su compañero le dixo: Pareceme, Señor Viualdo, que avemos de dar por bien empleada la tardança que hizieremos en ver este famoso entierro, que no podria dexar de ser famoso, segun estos pastores nos han contado estrañezas, assi del muerto pastor, como de la pastora homicida. Assi me lo parece à mi, respondiò Viualdo: (d) y no digo yo hazer tardança de un dia, pero de quatro la hiziera, à trueco de verle.

Preguntòles Don Quixote, que era lo que avian oydo de Marcela, y de Grisoftomo. El caminante dixo, que aquella (e) madrugada avian encontrado con aquellos pastores, y que por averles visto en aquel tan triste traje, les avian pregun-

towards them six Shepherds cloath'd in black Leathern-Jackets, and crown'd with Garlands of Cypres and bitter *Enula Campana*; each Man carried in his Hand a thick Club of Holm. There came also with them two Gentlemen on Horseback, (b) in a handsome travelling Dress, with three Servants on Foot. At meeting, they saluted each other very courteously, asking one another which way they travelled: they found (c) that they all directed their Course to the Place of Burial, and therefore all began to travel together.

One of the Horsemen speaking to his Companion, said to him: I am of Opinion, Señor *Vivaldo*, that we ought to think the Stay we shall make to see this famous Burial, well employed; for it cannot, according to the strange things these Shepherds have told us, as well of the dead Shepherd, as of the Death-giving Shepherdess, but be worth our Sight. I'm of the same Opinion, answered *Vivaldo*, and would not only stay (d) one, but even four Daies to see it.

Don Quixote asked them what they had heard of *Marcela* and *Chrysoftom*. The Traveller said, (e) Early that Morning they had met with those Shepherds, and seeing them in that mournful Dress, they asked the (f) Reason of

(b) *Muy bien adereçados de camino.* *Adereçar*, is to provide, to direct, to prepare, to make ready.

(c) *Supieron*, they knew?

(d) *T no digo yo hazer tardança de un dia, pero de quatro la hiziera, à trueco de verle.* And I don't say to make a Delay of one Day, but of Four I wou'd in exchange to see it.

(e) *La madrugada*, is the early time of the Morning.

(f) *Porque yvan de aquella manera, que uno dellos se lo contò*; why they went in that manner, that one of them recounted it to him.

preguntado la ocasion (f) porque yvan de aquella manera, que uno dellos se lo contò: contando la estrañeza, y hermosura de una pastora llamada Marcela, y los amores de muchos que la requestaván, con la muerte de aquel Gristofomo, à cuyo entierro yvan. Finalmente el contò todo lo que Pedro à Don Quixote avia contado. (g) Cesò esta platica, y començòse otra, preguntando el que se llamava Vivaldo à Don Quixote, que era la ocasion que le movia à andar armado de aquella manera por tierra tan pacifica? A lo qual respondió Don Quixote: (h) La profesion de mi exercicio no consiente, ni permite que yo ande de otra manera. El buen passo, el regalo, y el reposo, allà se inventò para (i) los blandos cortesanos: mas el trabajo, la inquietud, y las armas solo se inventaron, è hizieron para aquellos que el mundo llama Cavalleros andantes, de los quales, yo aunque indigno, soy el menor de todos.

A penas le oyeron esto, quando todos le tuvieron por loco. Y por averiguarlo mas, y ver que genero de locura era el suyo, le tornò à preguntar Vivaldo, que queria dezir Cavalleros andantes? No han vuestras Mercedes leydo, respondió Don Quixote, los anales è historias de Inglaterra, donde se tratan las famosas fazañas del Rey Arturo, que continuamente en nuestro Romance Castellano llama-

of it; and one of them satisfied him: relating the Strangeness and Beauty of a Shepherdes, named *Marcela*, and the Passion of many who courted her; with the Death of that *Chrysofom* to whose Funeral they were going: In short, he related all that *Peter* had recounted to *Don Quixote*. He made an end of this Discourse, (g) and began another: Asking *Don Quixote* what Cause could move him to go armed in that Manner in a peaceable Country? To which *Don Quixote* answered, My Profession (h) and Calling allow not of my going otherwise: Ease, dainty Fare, and Quiet, were invented for (i) effeminate Courtiers; Labour, Inquietude and Arms were alone made and invented for those the World calls Knights-Errant, of which I am, tho' unworthy, the least.

Hardly had they heard this, but all judged him distracted. However, to be thoroughly convinced, and to see of what Nature his Madness was, *Vivaldo* asked him again, what he meant by Knights-Errant? Have not ye, Gentlemen, said *Don Quixote*, read the Annals and History of *England*, which treats of the famous Actions of King *Arthur*, whom we alwaies in our *Castilian* Tongue call King *Artus*;

(g) Cesò esta platica, y començòse otra, this Discourse ended, and another began.

(h) La profesion de mi exercicio no consiente, ni permite que yo ande de otra manera. The Profession of my Calling does not allow or content that I go after any other Manner.

(i) Los blandos cortesanos, soft Courtiers.

llamamos el Rey Artus, de quien es tradicion antigua y comun en todo aquel Reyno de la gran Bretaña, que este Rey no murió, sino que por arte de encantamento se convirtió en cuervo, y que andando los tiempos ha de volver à reynar, y à cobrar su Reyno, y cetro. A cuya causa no se provarà, que desde aquel tiempo à este aya ningun Ingles muerto cuervo alguno.

Pues en tiempo deste buen Rey fue instituyda aquella famosa orden de Cavalleria, de los Cavalleros de la tabla Redonda, y pasaron sin faltar un punto, los amores que alli se cuentan de Don Lancerote de Lago con la Reyna Ginebra, siendo medianera dellos, y sabidora, aquella tan honrada dueña Quintañona, de donde nacio aquel tan sabido Romance, y tan decantado en nuestra España, de nunca fuera Cavallero de Damas tan bien servido, como fuera Lancerote quando de Bretaña vino. Con aquel progreso (k) tan dulce, y tan suave de sus amorosos, y fuertes fechos. Pues desde entonces, de mano en mano fue aquella orden de Cavalleria estendiendose, y dilatandose por muchas y diversas partes del mundo: y en ella fueron famosos, y conocidos por sus fechos, el valiente Amadis de Gaula, con todos sus hijos y nietos, hasta la quinta generacion: y el valeroso Felixmarte de Hircania: y el nunca como se deve alabado Tirante el Blanco: y casi que en nuestros dias vimos, y comunicamos, y oymos al invencible, y valeroso Cavallero Don Belianis de Grecia.

Esto

Artus; of whom there is a trite and ancient Tradition throughout the whole Kingdom of *Britain*, that this King did not die, but was by Enchantment metamorphosed into a Crow, and that in process of Time he shall return to Reign, and recover both his Kingdom and Scepter. For which reason it cannot be proved, that any *Englishman* from that time to this has ever killed a Crow.

It was then in this good King's Time that famous Order of Chivalry of Knights of the Round Table was instituted; and the Amours which are there related between *Don Lancerote de Lago*, and the Queen *Ginebra*, that honorable Lady *Quintañona* being the confident, and go-between, were to a Tittle as it's there set down. From whence sprung that Romance so well known and celebrated here in *Spain*, of, *Never was Knight so well by Ladies served, as Lancerote, when he from Britain came*: With that so (k) agreeable and delightful Progress of his amorous and heroick Actions. Since that time that very Order of Knighthood has extended and dilated it self from Hand to Hand, through many and divers Parts of the World. *Amadis of Gaul*, with all his Sons and Grandsons, down to the fifth Generation, were in this Order known and renown'd for their Actions. As were also the brave *Felixmarte of Hircania*; the never sufficiently praised *Tirante the White*; and in a manner, he with whom in these times we converse and hear, the invincible and valorous Knight *Don Belianis of Greece*.

This

(k) *Tan dulce, y tan suave*; they are synonymous; in *English*, sweet.

Esto pues Señores es ser Cavallero andante, y lo que he dicho, es la orden de la Cavalleria. En la qual, como otra vez he dicho, yo aunque pecador; he hecho profission, y lo mesmo que professaron los Cavalleros referidos, professo yo: y assi me voy por estas soledades y despoblados; (l) buscando las aventuras, con animo deliberado (m) de ofrecer mi braço, y mi persona à la mas peligrosa (n) que la suerte me deparare, en ayuda de los flacos, y menesterosos.

Por estas razones que dixo, acabaron de enterarse los caminantes, (o) que era Don Quixote salto de juyzio, y del genero de locura que le señoreava, (p) de lo qual recibieron la mesma admiracion, que recibian todos aquellos que de nuevo venian en conocimiento della. Y Vivaldo, que era persona muy discreta, y de alegre condicion, (q) por passar sin pesadumbre el poco camino que dezian que les faltava al llegar à la sierra del entierro, quiso darle ocasion à que passasse mas adelante con sus disparates. Y assi le dixo: Pareceme,

This then, Gentlemen, is to be a Knight-Errant; and what I have said is the Order of Errantry, in which, as I have already said, I, though a Sinner, have made Profession; and what the aforementioned Knights have professed, the same I profess. And therefore I travel through these solitary Places and Desarts in (l) Search of Adventures, with deliberate Resolution of exposing (m) my Arm and Person to the greatest Danger my Fortune may allot me (n), in Assistance of the Weak and Nedy.

By this Discourse of his the Travellers were thoroughly convinced both of *Don Quixote's* Folly, and the (o) Nature of it, which as much amazed them as it did all others at the first Discovery of his Madness (p). *Vivaldo*, who was both a discreet and a pleasant Man, that they might make the little way they had yet to go to the Hill where the Funeral wasto be, less tedious, (q) would needs give him an opportunity to go on with his Follies: And therefore said to him, It seems to me, Sir Knight-Errant, that you have

(l) *Buscando las aventuras, seeking Adventures.*

(m) *De ofrecer mi braço, to offer my Arm, &c.*

(n) *Que la suerte me deparare, that chance shall throw in my way.*

(o) *Que era Don Quixote salto de juyzio, y del genero de locura que lo señoreava; that Don Quixote was out of his Wits, and of the Nature of the Madness which governed him.*

(p) *De lo qual recibieron la mesma admiracion, que recibian todos aquellos que de nuevo venian en conocimiento della. From which they were struck with the same Wonder; verbatim, they received the same Admiration that all others received, who newly came into the Knowledge of it.*

(q) *Por passar sin pesadumbre el poco camino que dezian que les faltava al llegar à la sierra del entierro, quiso darle ocasion à que passasse mas adelante con sus disparates. To pass with less tediousness the little way they said they wanted to come to the Hill of the Funeral, would give opportunity to go forward with his Follies.*

me, Señor Cavallero andante, (r) que vuestra merced ha professado una de las mas estrechas profesiones que ay en la tierra: y tengo para mi, (s) que aun la de los frayles Cartuxos no es tan estrecha.

Tan estrecha bien podia ser, respondiò nuestro Don Quixote, (t) pero tan necessaria en el mundo, no estoy en dos dedos de ponerlo en duda. (u) Porque si vâ à dezir verdad, (x) no haze menos el soldado que pone en execucion lo que su Capitan le manda, que el mesmo Capitan que se lo ordena. Quiero dezir, que los Religiosos, con toda paz y sosiego piden al cielo el bien de la tierra: pero los soldados y Cavalleros ponemos en execucion lo que ellos piden, defendiendola con el valor de nuestros braços, y filos de nuestras espadas. No debaxo de cubierta, (y) sino al cielo abierto, puestos por blanco de los insufribles rayos del sol en Verano, y de los (z) erizados yelos del Invierno. Assi, que somos ministros de Dios en la tierra, y braços por quien se executa en ella su justicia. Y como las cosas de la guerra, y las à ellas tocantes, y concernientes, no se pueden poner en execucion, sino sudando,

afa-

have entered (r) upon one of the most severe Professions of the World; and I am of Opinion, even that of the (s) *Carthusians* is not so rigorous.

It is possible, answered *Don Quixote*, that it may be as severe, but that it is of as (t) great use to the World, I am within two Fingers breadth of doubting it; for if I must speak the Truth, (u) the Soldier who executes his Captain's Commands, does as much as the Captain (x) who commands him: I would say, that the Religious in Peace and Quietness ask of Heaven the good of the Earth; but Soldiers, and we Knights, put in Execution what they ask, defending it by the Valour of our Arms, and the Edge of our Swords: Not under a Roof, but under the (y) Canopy of Heaven; placed as a But for the insupportable Raies of the Summer's Sun, and the (z) stiffning Frosts of Winter. So that we are God's Ministers on Earth, and the Arms with which he executes his Justice in it. And, as the Affairs of War, and what belongs to and concerns it, cannot without Sweat, Labour and Travel be put in Execution, it follows,

(r) *Que vuestra merced ha professado una de las mas estrechas profesiones que ay en la tierra.* That your Worship has profess'd one of the strictest Professions that there are in the Earth.

(s) *Que aun la de los frayles Cartuxos,* that even that of the Friars *Carthusians* is not so streight, or strict.

(t) *Pero tan necessaria en el mundo,* but so necessary in the World.

(u) *Porque si vâ à dezir verdad,* for if one goes to say the Truth.

(x) *No haze menos el soldado que pone en execucion lo que su Capitan le manda, que, &c.* The Soldier does not do less, who puts in Execution that which the Captain commands him, than, &c.

(y) *Sino al cielo abierto,* but under the open Heaven.

(z) *Erizados yelos.* *Erizar* is to bristle up; *erizarse el cabello,* set the Hair an End.

afanando, y trabajando, figuese, que aquellos que la professan, tienen sin duda mayor trabajo que aquellos que en sossegada paz y reposo, están rogando à Dios favorezca à los que poco (a) pueden.

No quiero yo dezir, ni me pafsa por pensamiento, que es tan buen estado el de Cavallero andante, como el (b) del encerrado religioso, solo quiero inferir por lo que yo padezco, que sin duda es mas trabajoso, y mas aporreado, y mas hambriento, y sediento, miserable, roto, y piojoso, porque no ay duda, sino que los Cavalleros andantes passados, passaron (c) mucha malaventura en el discurso de su vida. Y si algunos subieron à ser Emperadores (d) por el valor de su braço, (e) à fe que les costò buen porque de su sangre, y de su sudor: y que si à los que à tal grado subieron, les faltàran encantadores, y sabios que los ayudàron, que ellos quedàran bien defraudados de sus deseos, y bien engañados de sus esperanças. De esse parecer estoy yo, replicò el caminante: pero una cosa entre otras muchas (f) me parece muy mal de los Cavalleros andantes, y es: Que quando se veen en ocasion de acometer una grande y peligrosa aventura, (g) en que se ve manifesto peligro de perder la vida,

follows, that those who profess them, have, without question, more Pain, than those who in Quiet, Peace and Repose, are praying to God to favour the most necessitous (a).

I will not say, neither does it enter into my Thoughts, that the Condition of a Knight-Errant is as good as that of a Recluse (b). I would only infer by what I myself suffer, that it is doubtless more laborious, more battered, hungry, thirsty, miserable, torn and lousy; for it's not to be doubted, but that the Knights-Errant in former Times suffered (c) much Hardship in the Course of their Lives: and if any raised themselves to be Emperors by the (d) Force of their Arm, o' my Conscience they paid (e) dear for it with their Blood and sweat. And had they, who rose to such degree, wanted the Enchanters and Sages who assisted them, they had remained frustrated in their Desires, and deceived in their Hopes. I am, answered the Traveller, of the same Opinion: But there's one thing in particular, among many others, which (f) I dislike in Knights-Errant; and it is, That when they are about to confront some extraordinary and dangerous Adventure, in which they manifestly (g) run the Hazard

(a) à los que poco pueden, those who can the little.

(b) Del encerrado religioso, a religious Recluse.

(c) Mucha malaventura, much Misfortune.

(d) Por el valor de su braço, by the Courage, Worth of their Arm.

(e) à fe que les costò buen porque de su sangre, y de su sudor; in troth it has cost them a good wherefore of their Blood and of their Sweat.

(f) Me parece muy mal de los Cavalleros andantes, seems very ill to me of the Knights-Errant.

(g) En que se ve manifesto peligro de perder la vida, in which is seen manifest Danger of the Loss of Life.

da, nunca en aquel instante de acometella se acuerdan de encomendarse à Dios, como cada Christiano està obligado à hazer en peligros semejantes; antes se encomiendan à sus Damas, con tanta gana y devocion, como si ellas fueran sus Dios: cosa que me parece que huele algo à Gentilidad. (b) Señor, respondió Don Quixote, esso no puede ser menos en ninguna manera, y caeria en mal caso el Cavallero andante (i) que otra cosa hiziesse, que ya està en uso y costumbre en la Cavalleria andantesca, que el Cavallero andante que al acometer algun gran fecho de armas, tuviesse su Señora delante, buelva à ella los ojos, (k) blanda y amorosamente, como que le pide con ellos le favorezca y ampare en el dudoso trance que acomete. Y aun si nadie le oye, està obligado à dezir algunas palabras entre dientes, en que de todo coraçon se le encomiende: y desto tenemos innumerables exemplos en las historias. Y no se ha de entender por esto, que han de dexar de encomendarse à Dios, que tiempo, y lugar les queda para hazerlo en el discurso de la obra.

Con todo esso, replicò el caminante, me queda un escrupulo, y es, que muchas vezes he leydo, que se travan palabras entre dos an-

zard of their Lives; they never at the Instant they undertake it, think of recommending themselves to God, as every good Christian ought to do in like Dangers; but recommend themselves to their Ladies as heartily, and with as much Devotion, as if they were their Deities: which to me favours something of *Gentilism*. Sir, answered *Don Quixote*, (b) this can by no means be otherwise; and that Knight-Errant would fall into disgrace, who should go about to innovate in (i) this Point; for it has been long the Custom and Practice in Knight-Errantry, for the Knight, who in the Presence of his Lady undertakes any notable Feat of Arms, amorously and (k) tenderly to turn his Eyes towards her, as if by them he asked her Favour and Protection in the doubtful Conflict he enters upon: And if even no body hears him, he is obliged to mutter some Words between his Teeth, by which he heartily recommends himself to her: And of this we have innumerable Examples in History. It is not therefore to be supposed that they neglect the recommending themselves to God, for they have Time and Place sufficient to do it in the Prosecution of the Work.

Notwithstanding, replied the Traveller, I have still a Scruple, which is, I have often read that Words arise between two Knights-Errant,

(b) Señor, respondió Don Quixote, esso no puede ser menos en ninguna manera. That cannot be less in no manner. N. B. In Spanish as in French, two Negatives strengthen the Negation.

(i) Que otra cosa hiziesse, who should do other thing.

(k) Blanda y amorosamente, is blandamente y amorosamente. Mente in the latter serving for both.

andantes Cavalleros, (l) y de una en otra se les viene à encender la colera, y à bolver los Cavallos, y à tomar una buena pieça del campo, (m) y luego, sin mas, ni mas, à todo el correr dellos, se buelven à encontrar, y en mitad de la corrida se encomiendan a sus Damas: y lo que suele suceder del encuentro, es, que el uno cae por las ancas del Cavallo, passado con la lança del contrario de parte à parte: y al otro le aviene tambien, que à no tenerse à las crines del suyo, no pudiera dexar de venir al suelo. Y no se yo, como el muerto tuvo lugar para encomendarse à Dios en el discurso desta tan acelerada obra. (n) Mejor fuera, que las palabras, que en la carrera gastò encomendandose à su Dama, las gastara en lo que devia, y estava obligado como Christiano. Quanto mas, que yo tengo para mi, que no todos los Cavalleros andantes tienen Damas à quien encomendarse, porque no todos son enamorados.

Esto no puede ser, respondiò Don Quixote: Digo que no puede ser, (o) que aya Cavallero andante sin dama, (p) porque tan proprio, y tan natural les es à los tales ser enamorados, como al cielo (q) tener estrellas. Y à buen segu-

Errant, and that (l) one Word drawing on another, they grow choleric, turn their Horses, take a good Space of the Field, and without (m) more Ceremony return full speed to encounter each other; in the middle of the Career recommending themselves to their Ladies. And the Consequence of the Encounter commonly is, that one of them falls backwards over the Haunches of his Horse, struck through and through by the Lance of his Adversary; and if the other does not hold by the Mane, he must necessarily also come to the Ground: And I can't conceive how the slain Knight, in the small time of so accelerated an Action, has leisure to recommend himself to God; (n) were it not better that he employ'd the Words he wastes in the recommending himself to his Lady, in the Performance of his Duty, and in complying with the Obligations of a Christian? Moreover, I am of Opinion that all Knights-Errant have not Ladies, for they are not all in Love.

That is impossible, answered Don Quixote: I say it cannot be, (o) that there is a Knight-Errant without a Lady; for it is (p) as natural for such to be in Love, as it is for the Heavens to be deck'd with (q) Stars. And it is cer-

(l) *Y de una en otra*, and from one to another.

(m) *Y luego, sin mas, ni mas*, and immediately without, nor more.

(n) *Mejor fuera*, it would be better.

(o) *Que aya Cavallero*, that there be a Knight.

(p) *Porque tan proprio, y tan natural les es à los tales*, for it is as peculiar and as natural to such.

(q) *Tener estrellas*, to hold, to have Stars.

seguro (r) que no se aya visto historia, donde se halle Cavallero andante sin amores: (s) y por el mesmo caso que estuviesse sin ellos, no seria tenido por legitimo Cavallero, sino por bastardo, y que entrò en la fortaleza de la Cavalleria dicha, no por la puerta, sino por las bardas, como salteador, y ladrón.

Con todo esso, dixo el caminante, me parece ((t) si mal no me acuerdo) aver leydo, que Don Galaor, hermano del valeroso Amadis de Gaula, nunca tuvo Dama señalada à quien pudiesse encomendarse: y con todo esto, no fue tenido en menos, (u) y fue un muy valiente y famoso Cavallero.

A lo qual respondiò nuestro Don Quixote: Señor, una golondrina sola no haze Verano. Quanto mas, que yo se que de secreto (x) estava esse Cavallero muy bien enamorado: fuera que aquello de querer à todas bien, quantas bien le parecian, era condicion natural, à quien no podia yr à la mano. Pero en resolucion, averiguado està muy bien, que èl tenia una sola, à quien èl avia hecho (y) Señora de su voluntad, à la qual se encomendava muy à menudo, y muy secre-

certain (r) no History was ever seen, in which was found a Knight-Errant without an Amour: And for that only reason (s) of not having an Amour, he would be reputed no lawful Knight, but a Bastard; and one who did not enter by the Door into the Fort of the aforesaid Knighthood, but climb'd over the Wall like a Thief and a Robber.

Notwithstanding, said the Traveller, I fancy ((t) if I don't forget my self) I have read, that *Don Galaor*, Brother of the valorous *Amadis of Gaul*, never had any particular Lady to whom he might recommend himself, yet was he not less esteemed; and (u) all allow him to have been a renowned and valiant Knight.

To which our *Don Quixote* answered; Sir, one Swallow makes no Summer: But moreover, I know that he (x) was secretly very much in Love; besides, his having a Complaisance for every agreeable Lady, was a natural Disposition he could never conquer. Though, to conclude, it is very well attested, that he had one Lady in particular whom he had made (y) Lady of his Affections, to whom he very often, and very secretly recommended himself; for he

(r) *Que no se aya visto historia, donde se halle Cavallero andante, &c.* That no History has been seen where a Knight-Errant is found, &c.

(s) *T por el mesmo caso que estuviesse sin ellos, and for the very Account that was he without them, viz. amores, &c.*

(t) *Si mal no me acuerdo, if I don't remember ill.*

(u) *T fue un muy valiente y famoso Cavallero, and he was a very valiant and famous Knight.*

(x) *Estava esse Cavallero muy bien enamorado, that Knight was very deeply in Love.*

(y) *Señora de su voluntad, Lady of his Will.*

secretamente, (z) porque se preciò de secreto Cavallero.

Luego si es de effència, que todo Cavallero andante aya de ser enamorado (dixo el caminante) (a) bien se puede creer, que vuestra Merced lo es de la profession. Y si es que vuestra Merced no se precia de ser tan secreto como Don Galaor, (b) con las veras que pùdo le suplico en nombre de toda esta compaⁿia, y en el mio nos diga el nombre, patria, calidad, y hermosura de su Dama, que ella se tendria por dichosa, de que todo el mundo sepa que es querida, y servida (c) de un tal Cavallero como vuestra Merced parece.

A que (d) dio un gran suspiro Don Quixote, y dixo: (e) Yo no podrè afirmar si la dulce mi enemiga gusta, ò no, de que el mundo sepa que yo la sirvo, solo se dezir ((f) respondièdo a lo que con tanto (g) comedimiento se me pide) que su nombre es Dulcinea, su patria el Toboso, un lugar de la Mancha: (b) su calidad por lo menos ha de ser de Princesa, pues es Reyna, y Señora mia. Su hermosura

he gloried in the Character of being Secret (z).

If then, said the Traveller, it is essential that every Knight-Errant should be enamour'd, we may suppose (a) your Worship is so, since you are of the Profession; and if you do not value your self upon being as reserved in this Point as *Don Galaor*, (b) I earnestly beg, both in the Name of the Company, and in my own, that you will acquaint us with that of your Lady, her Country, Quality and Beauty; for doubtless she will think her self happy that the World knows she is beloved (c) and served by so worthy a Knight as your Presence speaks you.

Here *Don Quixote* (d) fetch'd a great Sigh, and said: I cannot tell whether or not (e) my charming Enemy will be pleas'd that the World should know I serve her. I can only say (in (f) answer to what you so (g) very civilly ask me) that her Name is *Dulcinea*, her Country *Toboso*, in a certain Place of *la Mancha*; (b) her Quality cannot be less than that of a Princess, as she is both my Queen.

(z) *Porque se preciò de secreto Cavallero*, for he valued himself upon being a close Knight, a Knight who might be intrusted with a Secret.

(a) *Bien se puede creer, que vuestra Merced lo es de la profession*, it may well be believed that your Worship is so by Profession.

(b) *Con las veras que puedo*, with what earnestness I can. *De veras*, in earnest.

(c) *De un tal Cavallero como vuestra Merced parece*, by such a Knight as your Worship seems.

(d) *A que dio un gran suspiro Don Quixote*, to which *Don Quixote* gave a great Sigh.

(e) *To no podrè afirmar si la dulce mi enemiga*, I shall not be able to affirm, if my sweet Enemy, &c.

(f) *Respondiendo*, in answering.

(g) *Comedimiento*, good Manners, Discretion.

(b) *Su calidad por lo menos ha de ser de Princesa*, her Quality must at least be that of a Princess.

mosura sobre humana, pues en ella se vienen à hazer verdaderos todos los impossibles, y quimericos atributos de belleza, que los Poëtas (*i*) dan à sus Damas. Que sus cabellos son oro, su frente campos Eliseos, sus cejas arcos del cielo, sus ojos soles, sus mexillas rosas, sus labios corales, perlas sus dientes, alabastro su cuello, marmol su pecho, marfil sus manos, (*k*) su blancura nieve: y las partes que à la vista humana encubrió la honestidad, son tales, segun yo pienso y entiendo, (*l*) que solo la discreta consideracion puede encarecerlas, y no compararlas.

El (*m*) lineage, profapia, y alcurnia querriamos saber, replicò Vivaldo: À lo qual respondiò Don Quixote. No es de los antiguos Curcios, Cayos, y Cipiones Romanos, ni de los modernos Colonas, y Urfinos: ni de los Moncadas, y Requesenes de Cataluña: ni menos de los Rebellas, y Villanovas de Valencia: Palafoxes, Nuças, Rocabertis, Corellas, Lunas, Alagones, Urreas, Fozes, y Guerras de Aragon: Cerdas, Manriques, Mendocças, y Guzmanes de Castilla: Alencastros, Pallás, y Meneses de Portugal: pero es de los del Toboso de la Mancha, lineage aunque moderno, tal que puede dar generoso

Queen and Lady; her Beauty surpasses all that is human, since all the chimerical and extravagant Attributes of Beauty with which the Poets compliment (*i*) their Ladies, are verified in her: For her Hair is Golden, her Forehead the Elisian Fields; her Eyebrows two Rainbows; her Eyes are Suns, Roses her Cheeks, her Lips Coral, her Teeth Pearl, Alabaster her Neck, her Breast Marble, her Hands Ivory, the (*k*) Whiteness of her Skin contends with that of Snow; and those Parts which Modesty has concealed from human Sight are such, as I may imagine and conceive (*l*) that the most profound Contemplation can only exaggerate in the Praises of them, and own they are beyond a Comparison.

We would beg the Favour of knowing, answered *Vivaldo*, her Descent, Family and Lineage (*m*). To which *Don Quixote* replied; She is not of the ancient *Romans*, *Curtius*, *Caius*, or *Scipios*; nor of the Modern *Colonnas*, or *Urfinis*; neither is she of the *Moncadas*, or *Requesenes* of *Catalonia*; and much less of the *Rebellas*, and *Villanovas* of *Valencia*; the *Palafoxes*, *Nuças*, *Rocabertis*, *Corellas*, *Lunas*, *Alagones*, *Urreas*, *Fozes*, de *Guerras* of *Arragon*; of the *Cerdas*, *Manriques*, *Mendocças*, and *Guzmanes* of *Castile*; or of the *Alencastros*, *Pallas*, and *Meneses* of *Portugal*; but she is sprung from those of *Toboso*

(*i*) Dan à sus Damas, give to their Ladies.

(*k*) Su blancura nieve, her Whiteness Snow.

(*l*) Que solo la discreta consideracion puede encarecerlas, y no compararlas. That only a prudent Consideration can extol them, and not compare them.

(*m*) Alcurnia, Profapia, lineage, are all synonymous; a Race, a Lineage, a Stock, a Descent, a Family.

roso principio à las mas illustres familias de los venideros figlos: y no se me replique en esto, sino fuere con las condiciones que puso Cerbino al pie del trofeo de las armas de Orlando, que dezia: Nadie las mueva, que estar no pueda con Roldan à prueba.

Aunque el mio es de los Cachopines de Laredo, respondiò el caminante, no le osarè yo poner con el del Toboso de la Mancha: puesto que para dezir verdad, (n) semejante apellido hasta aora no ha llegado à mis oydos.

Como effo no avrà llegado, replicò Don Quixote! Con gran atencion yvan escuchando todos los demas la platica de los dos: y aun hasta los mesmos cabreros y pastores, (o) conócieron la demasiada falta de juyzio de nuestro Don Quixote. Solo Sancho Pança pensava, que quanto su amo dezia era verdad, sabiendo èl quien era, y aviendole conocido desde su nacimiento. (p) Y en lo que dudava algo, era en creer aquello de la linda Dulcinea del Toboso, porque nunca tal nombre, ni tal Princesa avia llegado jamas à su noticia, aunque vivia tan cerca del Toboso. (q) En estas plati-

Toboso in la Mancha, which, tho' but a Modern Lineage, it is such an one as may give a noble Rise to the most Illustrious Families of future Ages. Let none make me any Reply to this, except it be on the Conditions which Cerbino put at the Foot of the Trophy of Orlando's Arms; which ran thus: Let none move them, who is not a Match for Orlando.

Tho', answered the Traveller, I am descended from the *Cachopines of Laredo*, I dare not put my Family in Competition with that of *Toboso of la Mancha*. Notwithstanding, to say the Truth, till now I never (n) heard of the Surname.

How, replied *Don Quixote*, never heard of it! The rest of the Company were very attentive to the Discourse which past between these two, and not one, even down to the *Goatherds* and *Shepherds*, but was sensible of our *Don Quixote's* being (o) entirely deprived of his Senses: *Sancho Pança* alone excepted; who had knowing him from his Birth, and who he was, believed every thing his Master said was Truth; the only thing he doubted (p) was what related to the beautiful *Dulcinea*; for though he lived very near to *Toboso*, he never had had the least hint either of such a Name, or such

(n) Semejante apellido hasta aora no ha llegado à mis oydos; such a Surname hitherto has never reach'd my Ears.

(o) Conocieron la demasiada falta de juyzio de nuestro *Don Quixote*; knew our *Don Quixote's* great want of Judgment. *Demasiado*, Fem. *Demasiada*, too much. *Demasiado vino*, too much Wine. *Demasiada agua*, too much Water. *Demasiadamente*, excessively.

(p) En lo que dudava algo, era en creer aquello de la linda *Dulcinea*; in what he doubted something, was in the Belief of that of the beautiful *Dulcinea*.

platicas yvan, quando vieron que por la quiebra que dos altas montañas hazian, baxavan hasta veynte pastores, todos con pellicos de negra lana vestidos, y coronados con guirnaldas, que à lo que despues pareció, eran qual de Texo, y qual de Cypres. Entre seys dellos trayan unas andas cubiertas de mucha diversidad de flores y de ramos. Lo qual visto por uno de los cabreros, dixo: Aquellos que alli vienen, son los que traen el cuerpo de Grisoftomo: y el pie de aquella montaña es el lugar (r) donde èl mando que le enterassen. Por esto se dieron priesa à llegar, (s) y fue à tiempo, que ya los que venian, avian puesto las andas en el suelo: y quatro dellos con agudos picos estavan cabando la sepultura à un lado de una dura peña. Recibieronse los unos y los otros cortesmente: y luego Don Quixote, y los que con èl venian, (t) se pusieron à mirar las andas, y en ellas vieron cubierto de flores un cuerpo muerto, y vestido como pastor, de edad al parecer de treynta años: y aunque muerto, mostrava que vivo avia sido de rostro hermoso, y de disposicion gallarda. (u) Al rededor del tenia en las mesmas andas algunos libros, y muchos papeles abiertos y cerrados. (x) Y

affi

fuch a Princess. (q) While they were in this Discourse, they saw through an Overture between two high Mountains about some twenty Shepherds who were coming down; they were all cloathed in Coats of black Wool, and crown'd with Garlands, which afterwards appeared to be some of Yew, and some of Cypres. Six of them carried a Bier, covered with a great variety of Boughs and Flowers: which one of the *Goatherds* perceiving, he said: Those who come yonder bring the Body of *Chrysoftom*; and the Foot of yon Mountain is the Place where he (r) ordered his Interrment: For which reason they hasten'd forward, and they arrived (s) but in time; for those who came had already set down the Bier, and four of them with sharp Pickaxes were opening the Grave at the Side of an hard Rock. They accosted each other very civilly; and immediately *Don Quixote*, and those who accompanied him, (t) examined the Bier, in which they saw a Corpse covered with Flowers, dress'd like a Shepherd, and seem'd to be that of a Man about Thirty; which tho' dead, spoke him to have been of a beautiful Countenance, and a lively Temper. Some Books and many Papers were placed round

(q) En estas platicas yvan, quando; they went on in these Discourses, when. The Spaniards make use of this Verb *ir* very often, and in very different Phrases. The present Tense is *voy, vais, va, vamos, vais, van*; I go, thou goest, he goes, we go, ye go, they go. *Vamos*, let us go. *Ir de vencida*, to be on the Point of losing a Game, or of being overcome. *Ir à la mano à alguno*, to hinder one in any Action. *Todo lo que trae le va bien*, every thing he wears becomes him. *Le vestido le va mal*, the Cloaths dont fit him, &c.

(r) Donde èl mando que le enterassen, where he ordered they should bury him.

(s) Fue à tiempo, and it was time.

(t) Se pusieron à mirar las andas, put themselves to look on to view the Bier.

assi los que esto miravan, como los que abrian la sepultura, y todos los demas que alli avia, guardavan un maravilloso silencio. Hasta que uno de los que al muerto truxeron, dixo à otro: Mirà bien, Ambrosio, si es este el lugar que Grisostomo dixo, ya que quereys que tan puntualmente se cumpla lo que dexò mandado en su testamento? Este es, respondiò Ambrosio, que (y) muchas vezes en èl me contò mi desdichado amigo, la historia de su desventura. Alli me dixo èl, que viò la vez primera à aquella enemiga mortal (z) del linage humano: y alli fue tambien, donde la primera vez le declarò su pensamiento, tan honesto como enamorado: y alli fue la ultima vez, (a) donde Marcela le acabò de desengañar, y desdenar, de fuerte que puso fin à la tragedia de su miserable vida. (b) Y aqui, en memoria de tantas desdichas, quiso èl, que le depositassen en las entrañas del eterno olvido. Y bolviendose à Don Quixote, y à los caminantes, profuguiò, diciendo: Este cuerpo, Señores, (c) que con piadosos ojos estays mirando, fue depositario de una alma, en quien el cielo puso infi-

round (n) about him in the same Bier, some of which were open, and others closed: And thus, (x) as well those who looked on, as those who open'd the Sepulchre, kept a strict Silence; till one of the Bearers of the dead Man said to another: See, *Ambrosio*, if this is the Place *Chrysoftom* chose, since you will have what he ordered in his Will so punctually executed? It is this very place, replied *Ambrosio*, for (y) in this Spot my unhappy Friend has often repeated to me the Story of his Misfortunes. There, said he to me, I first saw that (z) mortal Enemy of Mankind; and there it was that he first declared to her his Thoughts, as amorous as virtuous; and in that Place it was that (a) *Marcela*, the last time he saw her, put an end to his Hopes, and by her Disdain closed the Tragedy of his miserable Life: (b) And here, in Memory of his unhappy Fate, he desired to be committed to eternal Oblivion. And turning himself to *Don Quixote*, and to the Travellers, he went on saying: This Body; Gentlemen, which you (c) look upon with Eyes of Compassion, was the Depositary of a Soul

(u) *Al rededor del tenia en las mesmas andas, &c.* Round him in the same Bier he had, &c.

(x) *T assi los que esto miravan,* and so who looked on this.

(y) *Muchas vezes en èl,* many times in it.

(z) *Del linage humano,* of human Race.

(a) *Donde Marcela le acabò de desengañar, y desdenar, de fuerte que puso fin à la tragedia de su miserable vida.* Where *Marcela* finish'd to undeceive and disdain him after a Manner, that put an end to the Tragedy of his miserable Life.

(b) *T aqui, en memoria de tantas desdichas, quiso èl que le depositassen en las entrañas del eterno olvido.* And here in Memory of so many Misfortunes he would that they should deposit him in the Entrails of eternal Oblivion.

(c) *Que con piadosos ojos estays mirando,* which with compassionate Eyes ye are looking upon.

(*d*) infinita parte de sus riquezas: Este es el cuerpo de Grifostomo, que fue unico en el ingenio, solo en la cortesía, estremo en la gentileza, Fenix en la amistad, (*e*) magnifico sin tassa, grave sin presuncion, alegre sin baxeza: y finalmente, primero en todo lo que es ser bueno, y sin segundo en todo lo que fue ser desdichado. Quiso bien, fue aborrecido: adorò, fue desdennado: rogò à una fiera, importunò à un marmol, (*f*) corriò tras el viento, (*g*) dio voces à la soledad, sirvio à la ingritud, (*h*) de quien alcanço por premio ser despojos de la muerte en la mitad de la carrera de su vida: à la qual dio fin una pastora, à quien èl procurava eternizar, (*i*) para que viviera en la memoria de las gentes: qual lo pudieran mostrar bien estos papeles que (*k*) estays mirando, si èl no me huviera mandado que los entregara al fuego, en aviendo entregado su cuerpo à la tierra.

De mayor rigor, y crueldad usareys vos con ellos, dixo Vivaldo, que su mesmo dueño, pues no es justo, ni acertado, que se cumpla la voluntad de quien lo que

Soul Heaven had' (*d*) infinitely enriched: This is the Body of *Chrysoftom*, whose Wit was without a Rival; whose Affability had no Equal, and whose Beauty could not be match'd. In Friendship, a *Phœnix*; liberal (*e*) beyond Measure, grave without Presumption, chearful without Meanness; and lastly, he led the Van in all that is Praise-worthy, and had no Second in whatever is unfortunate: He loved and was hated, he adored and was disdain'd; he courted a *Savage*, solicited a *Marble*, (*f*) followed the Wind; (*g*) he complained to a *Desart*, served Ingratitude itself, and his Reward was (*h*) to be given up to the Spoil of Death in the middle of the Career of Life; to which a *Shepherdes*, whom he (*i*) endeavour'd to immortalize, and to give eternal Life to her Memory, put a Period; as, these Papers would sufficiently witness which you now see (*k*), had I not received his Orders to commit them to the Flames, after I had committed his Body to the Earth.

You would be thus more cruel and severe to them, said *Vivaldo*, than their Author, since it is neither just nor discreet to fulfil his Will, whose Orders are repugnant to

(*d*) *Infinita parte de sus riquezas*, an infinite part of its Riches.

(*e*) *Magnifico sin tassa*, magnificent beyond a Price. *Tassa*, a Tax, a Price.

(*f*) *Corriò tras el viento*, he ran after the Wind.

(*g*) *Dio voces à la soledad*, he cried to Solitude. *Dar voces*, to cry out, to cry aloud.

(*h*) *De quien alcanço por premio ser despojos de la muerte*, from whom he received for Reward, to be the Spoils of Death.

(*i*) *Para que viviera en la memoria de las gentes*, to the end she might live in the Memory of the People.

(*k*) *Estays mirando*, which you are looking on.

que ordena vâ fuera de todo razonable discurso. (l) Y no le tuviera bueno Augusto Cæsar, si consintiera que se pusiera en execucion lo que el divino Mantuano dexò en su testamento mandado. Assi que, Señor Ambrosio, ya que deys el cuerpo de vuestro amigo à la tierra, no querays dar sus escritos al olvido, (m) que si èl ordenò como agraviado, no es bien que vos cumplays como indiscreto: (n) antes hazed, dando la vida à estos papeles, que la tenga siempre la crueldad de Marcela, para que sirva de exemplo en los tiempos que estàn por venir à los vivientes, para que se aparten, y huyan de caer en semejantes despeñaderos; que ya se yo, y los que aqui venimos, la historia deste vuestro enamorado, (o) y desesperado amigo, y sabemos la amistad vuestra, y la ocasion de su muerte, y lo que dexò mandado al acabar de la vida: de la qual lamentable historia se puede sacar, quanto aya sido la crueldad de Marcela, el amor de Grisostomo, la fè de la amistad vuestra, con el paradero que tienen los que à rienda suelta corren por la senda que el desvariado amor delante de los ojos les pone. Anoche supimos la muerte de Grisostomo, y que en este lugar avia de ser enterrado, y assi de curiosidad, y de lastima dexamos nuestro derecho viaje,

to Reason (l); and *Augustus Cæsar* would certainly have acted very contrary to it, had he permitted the Execution of what the Divine *Mantuan* had ordered in his Will. So that, *Ambrosio*, though you commit the Body of your Friend to the Earth, you ought not to give his Writings over to Oblivion: (m) His Injuries ordered what your Discretion should by no means comply with; rather by giving Life to these Papers, (n) make *Marcela's* Cruelty immortal, that they may serve as an Example, by which they who shall live in future Ages, may fly from and avoid falling into the like Precipices; for both I and those who accompany me are already acquainted with the Story of your enamour'd Friend's Despair (o): We know your Amity, the Occasion of his Death, and the Orders he left at his giving up the Ghost. From which deplorable History we may discover *Marcela's* Cruelty, *Chrysofom's* Love, the Constancy of your Friendship, and the end of those who with flowing Reins pursue the Paths opened to them by a chimerical Passion. Last Night we received the News of *Chrysofom's* Death, and that he was to be buried in this Place; wherefore, guided both by our Curiosity, and our Pity, we turned out of our

(l) *T no le tuviera, &c.* Le refers to *discurso*.

(m) *Que si èl ordenò como agraviado, no es bien que vos cumplays como indiscreto.* For if he ordered as one injured, it is not right you should fulfil like an indiscreet.

(n) *Antes hazed, dando la vida à estos papeles, que la tenga, (vida understood) siempre la crueldad de Marcela.* Rather do, in giving Life to these Papers, that *Marcela's* Cruelty may alwaies have it, viz. Life.

(o) *Desesperado, desperate.*

viaje, y acordamos de venir à ver con los ojos, lo que tanto nos avia lastimado en oylo: (p) y en pago desta lastima, y del deseo que en nosotros nacio de remedialla, si pudieramos, te rogamos, ò discreto Ambrosio: alomenos yo te lo suplico de mi parte, que dexando de abraçar estos papeles, me dexes llevar algunos dellos. Y sin aguardar que el pastor respondiesse, alargò la mano, y tomò algunos de los que mas cerca estavan, (q) viendo lo qual Ambrosio, dixo: (a) Por cortesia consentirè que os quedeys, Señor, con los que ya aveys tomado, pero pensar que dexarè de quemar los que quedan, es pensamiento vano. (s) Vivaldo, que deseava ver lo que los papeles dezian, abriò luego el una dellos, y vio que tenia por titulo: Cancion desesperada. Oyòlo Ambrosio, y dixo: Esse es (t) el ultimo papel que escrivio el desdichado, y porque veays, Señor, (u) en el termino que le tenian sus desventuras, leelde de modo que seays oydo, (x) que bien os darà lugar à ello, el que se tardarà en abrir la sepultura. Effen harè yo de muy buena gana, dixo Vivaldo: y como todos

our Road, and agreed to come and see what had so greatly moved our Compassion in the Recital. Wherefore, as a Reward of our Humanity (p), we ask of thee, O discreet *Ambrosio*, at least, for my part I intreat thee, that saving these Papers from the Flames, thou wilt allow me to take some of them along with me: And without staying for any Answer from the Shepherd, he stretch'd out his Hand, and took some of those which lay nearest to him; (q) which *Ambrosio* observing, he said: (r) My Complaisance suffers you to continue Master of what you have taken, but it is in vain to imagine that I shall save those from the Fire which remain. (s) *Vivaldo*, impatient to see the Contents of the Papers, immediately opened one of them, and saw the Title of it was, *A Song of Despair*. *Ambrosio* heard it, and said, That is (t) the last Poem the unfortunate Lover wrote; and to the End you may see to what a Condition he was (u) brought by his Misfortunes, read it so as you may be heard, for you will (x) have time enough while

(p) *T en pago desta lastima, y del deseo que en nosotros nacio de remedialla si pudieramos*; and in payment of this Grief, and of the Desire born in us to remedy it. I need not say why I left out the latter Part of this Sentence.

(q) *Viendo lo qual Ambrosio*; which *Ambrosio* seeing.

(r) *Por cortesia*, by Courtesy.

(s) *Vivaldo, que deseava ver lo que los papeles dezian*; *Vivaldo*, who desired to see that which those Papers said.

(t) *El ultimo papel*, the last Paper.

(u) *En el termino que le tenian sus desventuras*, in the Point in which his Misfortunes held him.

(x) *Que bien os darà lugar à ello, el (lugar understood) que se tardara en abrir la sepultura*. For the time the digging the Grave will take up in opening, will give sufficient (time) for it (the reading). *Lugar*, a Place, a Village, a Space of Time. *Tardar*, to defer, drive off, to stop, to stay.

todos los (y) circunstantes tenían while the Grave is digging. I el mesmo deseo, se le pusieron à will do it very willingly, said Vi- la redonda, y èl leyendo en voz valdo. And as all present (y) had clara, (z) vio que assi dezia. the same Desire, they made a Ring round him, and he with an audible Voice (z) read as follows.



CAPITULO XIV. - C H A P. XIV.

Donde se ponen los Versos desesperados del difunto Pastor, con otros no esperados sucessos. Which contains the despairing Poem of the deceased Shepherd, with other unexpected Adventures.

Cancion de Grisostomo. Chrysoptom's Sonnet.

<p>Y A (a) que quieres, cruel, que se publique De lengua en lengua, y de una en otra gente, Del aspero rigor tuyo la fuerça: (b) Harè que el mesmo infierno comunique Al triste pecho mio un son doliente, Con que el uso comun de mi voz tuerça, Y al par de mi deseo, que se esfuerça A dezir mi dolor, y tus hazañas, Dela espantable voz yà el acento</p>	<p>SINCE cruel Tyrant every where Thoudst have thy Rigor sung; The Subject of my fierce Despair, A Theme for ev'ry Tongue: Hell shall my mournful Voice inspire, And doleful Sounds impart; Such as thy Cruelties require, And Anguish of my Heart.</p>
--	---

Y en

Not

(y) Circunstantes, those who were standing about the Corpse.

(z) Vio que assi dezia, saw that it said thus.

(a) Ya que quieres, cruel, que se publique, &c.

Since, cruel, thou desirest that the Force of thy fierce Rigour be published from Tongue to Tongue, and from one Nation to another.

(b) Harè que el mesmo infierno comunique, &c.

I will so order it (harè, I will do) that Hell it self shall communicate to my mournful Breast a doleful Sound, which may wrest the common Use of my Voice, and with which the Accent of the dreadful Voice shall go mix'd in for greater Torment, with pieces of the miserable Entrails; that it may equal my Desires, which struggle to tell my Pain, and thy Actions.

- Y en el mezclados, por mayor tormento,
 Pedaços de las miserables entrañas.
 (c) Escucha pues, y presta atento oydo,
 No al concertado son, fino al ruydo,
 Que de lo hondo de mi amargo pecho,
 Llevado de un forçoso desvario,
 Por gusto mio sale, y tu despecho.
 (d) El rugir del Leon, del Lobo fiero
 El temeroso ahullido, el silvo horrendo
 De escamosa serpiente, el espantable
 Balando de algun monstro: el agorero
 Graznar de la corneja, y el estruendo
 Del viento contrastado en mar instable.
 (e) Del ya vencido toro, el implacable
 Bramido, y de la viuda tortolilla
 El sentible arrullar, el triste canto
 De embidiado buho, con el llanto
 De toda la infernal negra cuadrilla.
 (f) Salgan con la doliente anima fuera

*Not Musick, but the Discord bear,
 Made by my dismal Howl;
 Which shall my wretched Entrails
 tear,
 And speak my tortur'd Soul.*

*New Methods, Tyrant, must be
 found,
 To tell my boundless Grief;
 Accents, which may the Sense con-
 found,
 Alone can yield Relief.*

*I'll borrow from the Lion's Roar,
 From Howls of Midnight Wolf;
 From whistling Winds which lash the
 Shore,
 With Terrors of the Gulph.*

*I'll join some horrid Monster's Yell;
 The dreadful Hiss of Snakes:
 Despairing Groans I'll fetch from
 Hell,
 And rob the fiery Lakes.*

*The Daw and Owl shall both com-
 bine
 To make the Discord full:
 The Cooing Dove her Note shall join,
 To th' Roaring of the Bull.*

Mez-

My

- (c) Escucha pues, y presta atento oydo, &c.
 Listen then, and give attentive Ear; not to the well-tuned Sound, but to the Noise, which, for my Satisfaction and thy Despight, breaks forth from the Depth of my bitter Breast, hurry'd away by an inevitable Folly.
- (d) El rugir del Leon, del Lobo fiero, &c.
 The Lyon's Roar; the fearful Howling of the fierce Wolf; the horrible Hissing of the scaly Serpent; the Bleating of some Monster; the ominous Croaking of the Raven; the Roaring of contending Winds, in the unconstant Sea.
- (e) Del ya vencido toro, el implacable, &c.
 The implacable Bellowing of the conquer'd Bull; and the moving Cooings of the widow'd Dove; the mournful Note of the envied Owl; with the Complaint of the black infernal Squadron.
- (f) Salgan con la doliente anima fuera, &c.
 May they go forth with my sorrowing Soul, mix'd in one Sound, after such a Manner as all the Senses may be confounded; since the Pain, cruel that is found in me, requires new Methods to recount it.

Mezclados en un fon de tal ma-
 nera
 Que se confundan los sentidos
 todos,
 Pues la pena cruel que en mi se
 halla,
 Para contarla pide nuevos modos,
 (g) De tanta confusion, no las arenas
 Del padre Tajo oyràn los tristes
 ecos,
 Ni del famoso Betis las olivas:
 Que alli se esparziran mis duras penas
 En altos rìscos, y en profundos
 huecos,
 Con muerta lengua, y con pala-
 bras vivas,
 O ya en escuros valles, ò en esquivas
 Playas, desnudas de contrato hu-
 mano,
 O adonde el Sol jamas mostrò su
 lumbrè
 O entre la venenosa muchedum-
 bre
 De ficras, que alimenta el libre
 llano.
 (b) Que puesto que en los paramos
 desiertos
 Los ecos roncòs de mi mal inci-
 ertos,
 Suenen con tu rigor tan fin fe-
 gundo,
 Por privilegio de mis cortos
 hados,
 Seràn llevados por el ancho mun-
 do.

*My Soul shall with the horrid Sound
 Break from my tortur'd Breast:
 If more confus'd can yet be found,
 They'll speak my Torments best.*

*Nor shall this harsh, discording Sound,
 To Tagus Sands be born;
 Nor rich in Olives Betis wound,
 With Echos of thy Scorn.*

*To hollow Caves, and Rocks I'll fly,
 To count thy fell disdain;
 My Cries shall reach the vaulted Sky,
 With anguish of my Pain.*

*Or in some dark and gloomy Vale,
 Or on some distant Shore,
 My dying Tongue shall spread the Tale,
 And count my Sorrow 'ore.*

*Where Phcebu's Raies have never
 shone,
 And venom'd Beasts abide;
 Where Human Steps were never
 known,
 I'll wail thy matchless Pride.*

*Tho' in these Wilds I count thy
 Scorn,
 Thy Cruelties relate;
 Thro' the wide World they shall be
 born,
 By the Decrees of Fate.*

Mata

Ab-

(g) De tantas confusion, no las arenas, &c.
 Neither the Sands of Father Tagus, nor the Olives of the renown'd Betis;
 shall hear the mournful Echo of so great Confusion; let there my cruel
 Pains be scattered, in high Rocks and profound Caves, with a dying Tongue,
 but living Words: Or else in dark Vales; or foreign Coasts, naked of hu-
 man Commerce, or where the Sun has never shewn his Light: Or among
 the venomous Multitude of wild Beasts, which the free Plain nourishes.

(b) Que puesto que en los paramos desiertos, &c.
 For tho' the hoarse, uncertain Echos of my Pain, sound thy unparallel'd
 Rigor in Desert Heaths; yet by Permission of my short Destiny they shall
 be carry'd through the wide World.

(i) Mata un desden, atierra la pa-
ciencia,
O verdadera, ò falsa una sospecha,
Matan los zelos con rigor mas
fuerte :

Desconcierta la vida larga ausencia,
Contra un temor de olvido no
aprovecha
Firme esperanza de dichosa fu-
erte,

En todo ay cierta inevitable muerte.
Mas yo (milagro nunca visto)
vivo
Zeloso, ausente, desdenado, y
cierto
De las sospechas que me tienen
muerto,

Y en el olvido en quien mi fu-
ego avivo.

(k) Y entre tantos tormentos nun-
ca alcança
Mi vista à ver en sombra à la
esperança,
No yo desesperado la procuro,
Antes por estremarme en mi
querella
Estar sin ella eternamente juro.

(l) Puedese por ventura en un in-
stante
Esperar y temer? ò es bien hazello
Si-

*Absence, Disdain, and Jealousy
Each give a Death a-part;
It's wonderful I live, yet three
Invade at once my Heart.*

*No Gleams of Hope amidst this
Pain,
Thy future Pity speak;
Desperate, I'll hug my galling Chain,
Nor Hopes nor Comfort seek.*

*But who at once has Hopes and
Fears,
Or would if't were allow'd;
When for the first no Cause appears,
And for the last a Crowd.*

*When openly disdain is shewn,
And to increase his Pain,
What he suspects is certain grown,
And Truth admits a Stain.*

*When Love to Tyranny resigns,
And gives his Scepter o're;
We shou'd no more frequent his
Sbrines,
Or the blind God adore.*

'Tis

(i) *Mata un desden, atierra la paciencia, &c.*
Disdain kills, Jealousy oppresses Patience, which with greatest Violence kills, whether Suspicions be true or false; long Absence unhinges Life, firm Hope of an happy Lot, does not prevail against the Fear of Oblivion; in all there is certain inevitable Death. But I, (a Miracle never seen) live jealous, absent, disdain'd, and certain in my Suspicions, which hold me dead, and in Oblivion, in which my Fire revives.

(k) *Entre tantos tormentos nunca alcança, &c.*
And among so great Torments, never has my sight obtained to see Hope even in a Shadow. I, desperate, do not solicit it rather that my Quarrel may be perfect; I swear to be eternally without it.

(l) *Puedese por ventura en un instante, &c.*
Is it possible at the same instant to Hope and Fear; or is it fit to do so, seeing the Grounds of Fear most certain? I will, if cruel Jealousy presents it self before me, shut my Eyes; still shall I see him through a Thousand open Wounds in my Soul. Who will not set the Doors wide open to Distrust, when he sees Disdain discover'd, and his Suspicions made true; and limpid Truth (Oh bitter Change!) changed into a Falstity, or fierce Tyrants in the Kingdom of Love?

Siendo las causas del temor mas ciertas?

Tengo, si el duro zelo està delante De cerrar estos ojos? si he de vello

Por mil heridas en el alma abiertas?

Quien no abrirà de par en par las puertas

A la desconfiança, quando mira Descubierto el desden? y las sospechas

(O amarga conversion) verdades hechas,

Y la limpia verdad buelta en mentira?

O en el Reyno de amor fieros tiranos.

(m) Zelos, ponedme un hierro en estas manos,

Dame desden una torçida foga, Mas ay de mi, que con cruel vitoria

Vuestra memoria el sufrimiento ahoga.

(n) Yo muero en fin, y porque nunca espere

Buen suceso en la muerte, ni en la vida,

Pertinaz estarè en mi fantasia:

Dirè, que vâ acertado el que bien quiere,

Y que es mas libre el alma mas rendida

A la de amor antigua tirania.

*'Tis Jealousy will ease our Pain;
To him we ought to fly:*

*'Tis that will end the Tyrant's Reign,
And friendly Steel supply.*

*But ah! in what a Sea I'm tost!
Its very Name affrights!*

*My Patience at the Sound is lost,
And wings a sudden Flight.*

*I die, in short! I die, I rave!
What do I wretched seek?*

*He only's free who is a Slave,
And Tyrant Love is meek.*

Where do my wandring Senses stroll?

*Thy outward Beauty shews;
Cruel the Beauties of thy Soul,
From whence each Virtue flows.*

*Despairing in thy Snares I lie,
Nor hope for future Ease;
I only wish, alas! to die,
Since that alone can please.*

Dirè

See

(m) *Zelos, ponedme un hierro en estas manos, &c.*
Jealousy put in these Hands the Steel, give me disdain the twisted Cord,
but woe is me, the remembrance of you with cruel Victory drowns all
Patience.

(n) *To muero en fin, y porque nunca espere, &c.*
I die, in short; and that I may never hope good Success either in Life or
Death, I will be obstinate in my Imaginations: I will say, He who loves
tenderly does right; and that the Soul most subjected to the ancient Tyranny
of Love, is the most free.

(o) Dirè que la enigma siempre mia
 Hermosa el alma, como el cuer-
 po tiene,
 Y que su olvido de mi culpa nace,
 Y que en fè de los males que nos
 haze
 Amor, su imperio en justa paz
 mantiene.

(p) Y con esta opinion, y en duro
 lazo,

Acelerando el miserable plaço,
 A que me han conducido sus
 desdenes,
 Ofrecerè à los vientos cuerpo y
 alma,

Sin lauro, ò palma de futuros
 bienes.

(q) Tu, que con tantas sin razones
 muestras

La razon que me fuerça à que la
 haga,

A la cansada vida que aborrezco:
 Pues ya vès que te da notorias mu-
 estras

Esta del coraçon profunda llaga,
 De como alegre à tu rigor me
 ofrezco.

Si por dicha conoces que merezco,
 Que el cielo claro de tus bellos
 ojos,

En mi muerte se turbe, no lo ha-
 gas,

Que

See I with Joy can meet my Fate,
 Thy Injuries drive on;
 Thou'lt lose the Object of thy Hate,
 When wretched I am gone.

If at my Death a Tear should start,
 The pitying Pearl retain;
 It overpays my broken Heart,
 Attones for thy disdain.

No, rather smile; but 'tis in vain
 To bid thee shew thy Joy:
 To speak thy rigorous Disdain,
 Thou needst no Art employ.

No, rather smile; but 'tis in vain

To bid thee shew thy Joy:

To speak thy rigorous Disdain,

Thou needst no Art employ.

To bid thee shew thy Joy:

To speak thy rigorous Disdain,

Thou needst no Art employ.

To bid thee shew thy Joy:

To speak thy rigorous Disdain,

Thou needst no Art employ.

Let

(o) Dirè que la enigma siempre mia, &c.

I'll say, That the Riddle ever mine has a Soul beautiful as her Body; and that her Forgetfulness proceeds from my Fault; and that Love, in confidence of the hurt he does us, maintains his Empire in just Peace.

(p) Y con esta opinion, y en duro lazo, &c.

And with this Opinion, and in the cruel Snare, hastning the miserable End to which her disdain has led me; I will, without the Glory or Palm of future good, offer Soul and Body to the Winds. *Plaço* is a Delay, *Daies* of Grace, or Term allowed for Payment.

(q) Tu, que con tantas sin razones muestras, &c.

Thou, who with so many Injuries shewst the Reason which forces me to do this to my wearied Life which I hate; since thou seest the profound Wound of my Heart gives thee notorious Marks how joyfully I offer my self to thy Rigor. If by good fortune thou knowest I deserve that the clear Heaven of thy lovely Eyes should be troubled at my Death, do it not; for I will not that thou repay in any thing the giving thee the Spoils of my Soul.

Que no quiero que en nada satisfagas
 Al darte de mi alma los despojos.
 (r) Antes con risa en la ocasion funesta,
 Descubrid, que el fin mio fue tu fiesta
 Mas gran simpleza es avisarte desto,
 Pues se que està tu gloria conocida,
 En que mi vida llegue al fin tan presto.

(s) Venga, que es tiempo ya del hondo abismo
 Tantalo con su sed, Siffo venga
 Con el peso terrible de su canto.
 Ticio trayga su buytre, y así mismo
 Con su rueda Egion no se detenga,
 Ni las hermanas que trabajan tanto,
 Y todos juntos su mortal quebranto
 Trasláden en mi pecho, y en voz baxa

(Si ya à un desesperado son devidas)
 Canten obsequias tristes, doloridas
 Al cuerpo, à quien se niegue aun ni la mortaja.

(x) Y el portero infernal de los tres rostros,
 Con otras mil quimeras, y mil monstrros
 Lleven

Let Tantalus with Tityus join;
 Let Sisyphus appear:
 Let the three Sisters all combine;
 Let Ixion draw near.

Oh may they set my Breast on Fire,
 Transfer their Groans to me;
 My trembling Heart with Rage inspire,

To match thy Cruelty:
 My Dirge in Whispers let them sound,
 Nor wound the liquid Air;
 If so much pity may be found,
 For one whose Death's Despair.

Th' infernal Guard shall join his Note,
 And howl the Lover's Knell;
 Their Death demands his tripple Throat,
 Who by Love's Torments fell.

Com-

(r) *Antes con risa en la ocasion funesta, &c.*
 Rather with a Smile on the deplorable Occasion, discover that my End is your Joy; but it is great Simplicity to give this Advice, since I know it is thy noted Glory, that my Life should so soon reach its Goal.

(s) *Venga, que es tiempo ya del hondo abismo, &c.*
 Let Tantalus come with his Thirst from the deep Abyss, for it is already time; Let Sisyphus come with the terrible Weight of his Stone. Tityus bring his Vulture; and likewise Ixion with his Wheel, let him not tarry; nor the three Sisters, who labour so much, and altogether transfer their mortal Grievs into my Breast, and in a Whisper (if yet to one in despair they are due) sing mournful, melancholy Obsequies, to whom a winding Sheet is denied.

(x) *Y el portero infernal de los tres rostros, &c.*
 And the infernal Porter of the three Countenances, with a Thousand other Chimeras, a Thousand Monsters raise the mournful Counterpart; for it seems to me, a dead Lover merits no other greater Pomp.

Lleven el doloroso contrapunto,
 Que otra pompa mejor no me pa-
 rece
 Que la merece un amador difunto.
 (n) Cancion desesperada, no te
 quexas,
 Quando mi triste compañía dexes,
 Antes pues que la causa do naciste
 Con mi desdicha aumenta su ven-
 tura,
 Aun en la sepultura no estes triste.

Complain not, whom despairing
 Muse
 (When I'm return'd to Earth)
 It pleases her that thou shouldst lose,
 From whom thou took'st thy Birth.

Bien (a) les pareció à los que escuchado avian la cancion de Grisostomo, puesto que él que la leyó, dixo, que no le parecia, que conformava con la relacion que él avia oydo del recato, y bondad de Marcela, (b) porque en ella se quexava Grisostomo de zelos, sospechas, y de ausencia, todo en perjuizio del bueno credito, y buena fama de (c) Marcela. A lo qual respondió Ambrosio (como aquel que sabia bien los mas escondidos pensamientos de su amigo:) Para que, Señor, os satisfagays dessa duda, es bien que se-
 pays

This (a) Song of *Chrysoptom's* had the Approbation of all the Auditors; though he who read it, objected, that it did not seem in his Opinion to correspond with the Account which had been given him, of the Prudence and Modesty of *Marcela*; for the (b) Complaints it contain'd of Jealousies, Fears and Absence, were all prejudicial to the Character and Reputation of the (c) *Shepherdes*. To which *Ambrosio*, as one who had been privy to his Friends most secret Thoughts, answered: To the end, Sir, you may be satisfied in
 this

(n) Cancion desesperada, no te quexas, &c.

Despairing Song do not bemoan thee, when thou dost leave my sad Company; rather since the Cause which gave thee Birth augments her Fortune by my Misfortune, be not sad even in the Grave.

N. B. It is visible that I have had regard to nothing in the translating this Verse, but the giving the real Signification of each Word for the Use of Learners. I need make no other Apology for the Baldness of the Version; and none at all for my Versification, as I am of Opinion it will be to no purpose; tho' I may be allowed to say, the necessity of making something like Verse, tho' I have no manner of Genius for Rhiming, and *Poeta nascitur non fit*, ought to make them pass Muster without Censure: For I make an ingenuous Confession.

(a) Bien les pareció à los que escuchado avian la cancion de Grisostomo; the Song of *Chrysoptom* seem'd well to those who had listen'd to it.

(b) Porque en ella se quexava Grisostomo de, &c. For that in it *chrysoptom* complained of, &c.

(c) *Marcela*.

pays, que quando este desdichado escribió esta canción, estava ausente de Marcela, de quien se avia ausentado por su voluntad, (d) por ver si usaria con él la ausencia de sus ordinarios fueros. (e) Y como al enamorado ausente no ay cosa que no le fatigue, ni temor que no le de alcance: assi le fatigavan à Grifostomo los zelos imaginados, y las sospechas temidas, (f) como si fueran verdaderas. Y con esto (g) queda en su punto la verdad que la fama pregona de la bondad de Marcela, la qual fuera de ser cruel, y un poco arrogante, y aun mucho desdenosa, la mesma embidia, (h) ni deve, ni puede ponerla falta alguna.

Assi es la verdad, respondió Vivaldo, (i) y queriendo leer otro papel de los que avia reservado del fuego, lo estorvò una maravillosa vision (que tal parecia ella) que improvisamente (k) se les ofrecio à los ojos: (l) y fuè, que por cima de la peña donde se cavava la sepultura, pareció la pastora Marcela tan hermosa, que passava à su fama su hermosura. Los que hasta

this Doubt, it is convenient you should know that *Chrysofom* wrote this Poem, when by a (d) voluntary Exile he endeavoured his cure by Absence: But (e) as it is the misfortune of an absent Lover to fear every thing, and be pleased with nothing, so *Chrysofom* tormented himself with groundless Jealousies and Fears, as much as if real Cause had been given him. Consequently, nothing is (g) detracted from that Truth spread by Fame of *Marcela's* Virtue, with whom; Envy it self, excepting that she is cruel, somewhat haughty, and very disdainful, (h) can find no fault.

It is true, answered *Vivaldo*, and being on the Point to read (i) another of the Papers he had saved from the Fire, he was hindered by a surprizing Vision, for such she seemed to be, who unexpectedly appeared before (k) them; it was the (l) Shepherdess *Marcela*, whom they perceived on the Top of that Rock at the Foot of which they were digging the Grave:

(d) Por ver si usaria con él la ausencia de sus ordinarios fueros; to see if absence would with him use its common Privileges.

(e) Y como al enamorado ausente no ay cosa que no le fatigue, ni temor que no le de alcance; and as there is no thing which does not weary, and no fear which does not seize him.

(f) Como si fueran verdaderas, as if they were true.

(g) Queda en su punto; remains in its point, receives no shock, is not altered, or diminished.

(h) Ni deve, ni puede ponerla falta alguna, neither ought, nor can attribute to her any fault.

(i) Y queriendo leer, and willing to read.

(k) Se les ofrecio à los ojos, offered her self to their Eyes.

(l) Y fuè, que por cima de la peña donde se cavava la sepultura, pareció la pastora *Marcela*; and it was that the Shepherdess *Marcela* appeared on the Top of the Rock where they dug the Grave.

hasta entonces no la avian visto, la miravan con admiracion y silencio: y los que ya estaban (m) acostumbrados à verla, no quedaron menos suspensos (n) que los que nunca la avian visto. Mas à penas la huvo visto Ambrosio, (o) quando con muestras de animo indignado le dixo: Vienes à ver por ventura, ô fiero basilisco destas montañas, si con tu presencia (p) vierten sangre las heridas deste miserable, à quien tu crueldad quitò la vida? O vienes à ufanarte en las (q) crueles hazañas de tu condicion? (r) O à ver desde essa altura, como otro despiadado Nero, el incendio de su abrasada Roma? O à pisar arrogante este desdichado cadaver, como la ingrata hija al (s) de su padre Tarquino? Dinos presta à lo que vienes, (t) ò que es aquello de que mas gustas, que por saber yo, (u) que los pensamientos de Grisostomo, jamas dexaron de obedecerte en vida, harè que aun el muerto te obedezcan los de todos aquellos que se llamaron sus amigos?

Grave: Her Beauty by much surpass'd the Account given of it: They who had till then never seen her, gaz'd with Silence and Admiration; and even they who had (m) been accustomed to her, were not in less suspence than (n) the Strangers. But hardly had Ambrosio spyed her, when (o) with all the Marks of Indignation he said: Comest thou, O fierce Basilisk of these Mountains, to see if the Wounds of this miserable Wretch whom thy Cruelty has deprived of Life, will at thy sight (p) pour forth a crimson Stream? Or com'st thou to glory in the (q) cruel Feats of thy unrelenting Nature? Or (r) from that height remorseless, like a Second Nero, to please thy Eyes with Flames of his burning Rome? Or is it arrogantly to trample o're this unhappy Corpse, as did the ungrateful Daughter (s) of Tarquin, o're that of her indulgent Father? Speak, quickly tell, what brought thee here, and what thou seek'st (t); for as I know, Chrysofom while (u) alive never disobey'd thee even in his Thoughts, so will I engage that even after Death, in all who have called themselves his Friends, he shall still yield thee a ready Obedience.

No

It

(m) *Acostumbrados à verla*, used to see her.

(n) *Que los que nunca la avian visto*, than those who never had seen her.

(o) *Quando con muestras de animo indignado*, when with indications of an irritated Mind.

(p) *Vierten sangre las heridas*, pour out Blood.

(q) *Cruelles hazañas de tu condicion*, the cruel Deeds of thy Humour, Temper, Nature.

(r) *O à ver desde essa altura*, or to see from that height.

(s) *De su padre Tarquino*, of her Father Tarquin.

(t) *ò que es aquello de que mas gustas*, or what it is thou likest most.

(u) *Que los pensamientos de Grisostomo, jamas dexaron de obedecerte en vida*; that the Thoughts of Chrysofom never gave over to obey thee in Life.

No vengo, ô Ambrosio, (x) à ninguna cosa de las que has dicho, respondió Marcela (y) fino à bolver por mi misma, y à dar à entender, quan fuera de razon van todos aquellos que de sus penas, y de la muerte de Grisostomo me culpan: y assi ruego à todos los que aqui estays, me esteys atentos, que no serà menester mucho tiempo, ni gastar muchas palabras, (z) para persuadir una verdad à los discretos. Hizome el cielo, segun vosotros dezis, hermosa, y de tal manera, (a) que sin ser poderosos à otra cosa, à que me ameys os mueve mi hermosura. (b) Y por el amor que me mostrays, dezis, y aun que-reys (c) que estè yo obligada à amaros. (d) Yo conozco con el natural entendimiento que Dios me ha dado, que todo lo hermoso es amable: mas no alcanço, que por razon de ser amado, (e) estè obligado lo que es amado por hermoso, à amar à quien le ama. Y mas que podria acontecer, (f) que el amador de lo hermoso fuese feo: (g) y siendo lo feo digno de ser aborrecido, (h) cae muy mal

It is not, O *Ambrosio*, on (x) any of these Accounts that I am come, answered *Marcela*, but to (y) justify my self, and shew how unreasonable they are, who accuse me either for their own Suffering, or the Death of *Chrysoptom*. Wherefore I beg a favourable Attention from all present, for neither much time nor many words are required to (z) engage Men of Sense to take the Part of Truth. Heaven, as you all say, has given me a beautiful Form, and such a one, that (a) it is not in your powers to avoid loving me: And (b) that Love you say, nay, you will have it, I am obliged to (c) repay with Love. By the (d) natural Understanding, which God has given me, I am taught that every thing beautiful is lovely: But I don't conceive, that because I am beloved on the Score of my Beauty, I am obliged (e) to have an equal Passion for my Lover. It may besides happen, that he who doats upon Beauty, has himself the least Share of it (f). What disgusts, naturally (g) causes hate; and (h) it is arguing ill, to say,

- (x) à ninguna cosa de las que has dicho, for nothing of those thou hast said.
- (y) Sino à bolver por mi misma, but to turn for my self, to defend my self.
- (z) Para persuadir una verdad à los discretos, to persuade the discreet of a Truth.
- (a) Que sin ser poderosos à otra cosa, without being powerful to other thing, not being able to help it,
- (b) Y por el amor que me mostrays, and for the Love you shew me.
- (c) Que estè yo obligada à amaros, I am obliged to love you.
- (d) Yo conozco, I know.
- (e) Estè obligado lo que es amado por hermoso, à amar à quien le ama; that what is loved for being handsome, is obliged to love him who loves it.
- (f) Que el amador de lo hermoso fuese feo; that the Lover of what is handsome might be ugly.
- (g) Y siendo lo feo digno de ser aborrecido, and the ugly being worthy to be hated
- (h) Cae muy mal el dezir, &c. It falls very ill the saying, &c.

mal el dezir: Quierote por hermosa, (i) hasme de amar aunque sea feo. Pero puesto caso que corran yguualmente las hermosuras, no por esso han de correr yguales los defeos, que no todas hermosuras (k) enamoran, que algunas alegran la vista, (l) y no rinden la voluntad. Que si todas las bellezas (m) enamorassen, y rindieffen, seria un andar las voluntades confusas y (n) descaminadas, (o) sin saber en qual avian de parar: porque siendo infinitos los sujetos hermosos, infinitos avian de ser los defeos. Y segun yo he oido dezir, el verdadero amor (p) no se divide, y ha de ser voluntario, y no forçoso. Siendo esto assi, como yo creo que lo es, porque quereys que rinda mi voluntad por fuerça, obligada no mas, de que dezis (q) que me quereys bien? Sino dezidme, si como (r) el cielo me hizo hermosa, me uviessse hecho fea, fuera justo que me quexara de vosotros, porque no me amavades? Quanto mas, que aveys de considerar, que yo no escogi la hermosura que tengo, que tal qual es, el cielo me la dio de gracia, (s) sin yo pedilla, ni escogella. Y assi como la vivora no

merece

say, I love thee because thou art beautiful, and thou must have an equal Passion for (i) me, though disagreeable. But suppose there be on each Side an equal share of Beauty, this is no reason why their Desires should be mutual; all sorts of Beauty do not (k) engage the Affection, for some may please the Eye, and not touch (l) the Heart: Should every Beauty (m) cause Love; should every Beauty captivate, our Minds would be (n) distracted and confused, and we should (o) fix on nothing; for as beautiful Objects are infinite, so our Desires must necessarily be boundless. I have besides heard say, that true Love (p) tends to one only Point, that it must be voluntary and not constrained. If this be so, as I believe it is, why would you have me forced to subject my Inclinations, obliged only by your saying you (q) have a Tenderness for me? But tell me, (r) had Heaven given me a Form as disagreeable, as it is now the contrary, would it have been just in me to have complained, if you had not declared a Passion for me? But moreover, you ought to consider that this Beauty was not my

(i) Hasme de amar aunque sea feo, thou must love me though ugly.

(k) No enamoran, do not enamour.

(l) Y no rinden la voluntad, and do not subject the Will.

(m) Enamorassen, y rindieffen, should enamour and captivate.

(n) Descaminadas, stray'd.

(o) Sin saber en qual avian de parar, on which we ought to fix, to stop.

(p) No se divide, is not divided.

(q) Que me quereys bien, that you love me well.

(r) Si como el cielo me hizo hermosa, me uviessse hecho fea, fuera justo que me quexara de vosotros, porque no me amavades? If Heaven, as it has made me handsome, had made me ugly, would it be just that I should complain of you because you did not love me?

merece ser culpada (t) por la ponçoña que tiene, (u) pueſto que con ella mata, (x) por averſela dado naturaleza: tampoco yo merezco ſer reprehendida por ſer hermoſa, que la hermoſura en la muger honeſta, es como el fuego apartado, ò como la eſpada aguda, que ni èl quema, ni ella corta à quien à ellos no ſe acerca. La honra, y las virtudes ſon adornos del alma, ſin las quales el cuerpo aunque lo ſea, (y) no deve de parecer hermoſo. Pues ſi la honeſtidad es una de las virtudes (z) que al cuerpo y alma mas adornan y hermoſean, porque la ha de perder la que es amada por hermoſa, por correſponder à la intencion de aquel que por ſolo ſu guſto, con todas ſus fuerças è industrias procura que la pierda? Yo naci libre, y para poder vivir libre, eſcogi la ſoledad de los campos. Los arboles deſtas montañas ſon mi compañía, las claras aguas deſtos (a) arroyos mis eſpejos: con los arboles, y con las aguas comunico mis penſamientos y hermoſura. Fuego ſoy apartado, y eſpada pueſta lexos. A los que he enamorado con la viſta, he (b) deſenga-

my choice, (s) I asked it not, and ſuch as it is, it is the ſpontaneous Gift of Heaven, unasked, unſought. And as the Viper (t) ought not to be blamed for carrying Poiſon, though it (u) cauſes Death, it being implanted by Nature; ſo as little do I merit Blame for being beautiful. For Beauty in a virtuous Woman is like Fire put at a Diſtance, or like a ſharp Sword, for neither does the one burn, or the other cut, except thoſe who too near approach them. Honour and Virtue are the Ornaments of the Soul, without which, though the Body be fair, it ought (y) not to be eſteemed ſo. If Modesty then is one of the Virtues which (z) are the greateſt Ornaments both of the Soul and Body, ought ſhe, who is beloved on the account of her Beauty, loſe this precious Ornament, to gratify the Inclination of one, who to that only end, uſes all his Arts, all his Endeavours to undo her? I was born free; and that I might be ſo, I choſe the Solitude of the Plains. The Trees of theſe Mountains are my Companions; the Cryſtal Waters of theſe (a) Springs my

(s) *Sin yo pedilla, ni eſcogella*, without my asking or chuſing it. The *r*, in theſe Infinitives is changed into *l*, which is common; *adorar la*, to adore; *adoralla*, ſo; *pedirla eſcogerla*, *pedilla*, *eſcogella*, &c.

(t) *Por la ponçoña que tiene*, for the Poiſon it has.

(u) *Pueſto que con ella mata*, though it kills with it.

(x) *Por averſela dado naturaleza*, becauſe Nature gave it to it.

(y) *No deve de parecer hermoſo*, it ought not to appear beautiful.

(z) *Que al cuerpo y alma mas adornan y hermoſean, porque la ha de perder la que es amada por hermoſa, por correſponder à la intencion de aquel que por ſolo ſu guſto, con todas ſus fuerças è industrias procura que la pierda?* Which moſt adorn and beautify the Soul, why muſt ſhe who is beloved as handsome, loſe it, to correſpond with the Intention of him, who for his own pleaſure alone, with all his force and art endeavours that ſhe may loſe it?

(a) *Arroyos*, Brooks, Rivulets.

ñado con las palabras. Y si los deseos se sustentan con esperanças, (c) no aviendo yo dado alguna à Grifostomo, ni à otro alguno: (d) bien se puede dezir, que antes le mató su porfia que mi crueldad.

Y si se me haze cargo, que eran honestos sus pensamientos, y que por esto estava obligada à correspondèr à ellos: digo, que quando en esse mismo lugar donde agora se cava su sepultura, me descubrió la bondad de su intencion, le dixè yo, que la mia era vivir en perpetua soledad, y de que sola la tierra gozasse el fruto de mi recogimiento, y los despojos de mi hermosura: y si èl con todo este desengaño, quiso porfiar contra la esperança, y navegar contra el viento, que mucho (e) que se anegasse en la mitad del golfo de su desatino? Si yo le entretuviera, fuera falsa: si le contentara, hiziera contra mi mejor intencion, y presupuesto. (f) Por qué desengañado: desesperò sin ser aborrecido, mirad agora si ferà razon, que de su pena se me dè à mi la culpa? Quexese el engañado: desesperefe aquel à quien le faltaron las prometidas esperanças: confiese el que

my Mirrors; and to these Streams, to these Trees I communicate my Thoughts and Beauty. I was a Fire set afar off, and a Sword at a distance; whom my Beauty has ensnared, my Words have (b) undeceived in their Hopes: And if by them their Desires were kept up, when I never gave the least ground (c) either to *Chrysoftom* or any other, he may (d) rather be said to die by his own Obstinacy, than by my Cruelty.

If it be objected that his Designs were honourable, and I was therefore obliged to admit them: I answer, That when he discovered to me, in the very Place where you now dig his Grave, the Purity of his Intentions, I told him that mine were to live in perpetual Solitude, and that the Grave alone should reap the Fruit of my Retirement, and enjoy the Spoils of my Beauty; and if after this so plain a Declaration, *Chrysoftom* would obstinately persist even against Hope, and sail against the Wind, what wonder is it, (e) that he has been swallowed up in the Gulph of his own Folly? Had I entertained him, I had been false; and had I satisfied him, I had acted contrary to more advised Resolutions and Designs; he persisted, when his Hopes were frustrated; and despaired without being hated; Judge then, if it's reasonable that I bear the blame of his Torments?

(b) *Desengañado*, is an undeceiving, the discovering of a Deceit.

(c) *No aviendo yo dado alguna à Grifostomo, ni à otro alguno*; having given none to *Chrysoftom*, nor to any other.

(d) *Bien se puede dezir*, it may well be said.

(e) *Que se anegasse en la mitad del golfo de su desatino?* That he should drown himself in the Middle of the Gulph of his Folly, Rashness, Inconsiderateness.

que yo llamare : ufaneſe el que yo admitiere : pero no me llame cruel, ni homicida, aquel à quien yo no prometo , engaño, llamo, ni admito. El cielo, (g) aun haſta aora no ha querido, que yo ame por deſtino ; y el penſar que tengo de amar por el elecion (b) es eſcuſado.

Este general deſengaño ſirva à cada uno de los que me ſolicitan de ſu particular provecho : y entiendaſe de aqui adelante, que ſi alguno por mi muere, no muere de zeloso, ni deſdichado, porque quien à nadie quiere à ninguno deve dar zelos, que los deſengaños no ſe han de tomar en cuenta de deſdenes. El que me llama fiera y baſiliſco, dexeme como coſa (i) perjudicial y mala : el que me llama ingrata, (k) no me ſirva : (l) el que deſconocida, no me conozca : quien cruel, no me ſiga : que eſta fiera, eſte baſiliſco, eſta ingrata, eſta cruel, y eſta deſconocida ; ni los buſcarà, ſervirà, conocerà, ni ſeguirà en ninguna manera. Que ſi à Griſoſtomo matò ſu impaciencia, y arrojado deſeo, (m)

por-

ments? Let him complain who has been deceived ; and who has been diſappointed in his promis'd Hopes, let him diſpair : Whom I (f) ſhall encourage may preſume, and he may glory whom I admit ; but let him not call me cruel and Homicide, whom I neither promise, deceive, encourage, nor allow of. Heaven has not yet (g) decreed that I ſhould love by Deſtiny, and (b) it is in vain to imagine I ſhall do it by Election.

This general Declaration may ſerve every one of thoſe who addreſs me for their particular Intereſt. And from henceforth, if any die for me, let it not be attributed to Jealouſy and Diſdain : for who is in love with nobody, can make no one jealous ; and an open Declaration ought not to bear the Epithet of Diſdain. Who gives me thoſe of Baſilisk and Savage, let him avoid me as ſomething (i) dangerous : Who calls me ungrateful, let him not (k) addreſs me, let him not conſeſs (l) with me : Who believes me inſenſible, and who gives me the Character of Cruel, let him not purſue me : For this Savage, this Baſilisk, this Ungrateful, this Inſenſible, will in no wiſe either ſeek,

(f) *Porſiò deſengañado.* Confeſe el que yo llamare, whom I ſhall call, may preſume. *Confiarſe en alguno,* to truſt to, to rely upon ſomebody. *Confiarſe en mi,* rely upon me. *No ſe confia en nadie,* he has confidence in nobody.

(g) *Aun haſta aora,* even to this time.

(b) *Es eſcuſado,* or *eſcuſado es.* is in vain, to no purpoſe. *Eſcuſado* the Participle of the Preterperſ. of *Eſcuſar* to ſpare, to avoid, to diſpenſe with, to excuſe, pardon, diſcharge. *Eſcuſado.* a certain Subſidy levied on Eccleſiaſtical Lands, to carry on a War againſt the Infidels.

(i) *Perjudicial y mala* prejudicial and bad.

(k) *No me ſirva,* let him not ſerve me.

(l) *El que deſconocida,* (llama underſtood) *no me conozca,* who calls me Thankleſs, let him not know me.

porque se ha de culpar mi honesto proceder y recato? (n) Si yo conservo mi limpieza con la compañía de los arboles, porque ha de querer que la pierda el que quiere que la tenga con los hombres? Yo, como sabeys, tengo riquezas propias; y no codicio las ajenas. Tengo libre condicion, y no gusto de fugetarme: ni quiero, ni aborrezco à nadie. (o) No engaño à este, ni solicito à aquel, ni burlo con uno, ni me entretengo con el otro. La conversacion honesta de las zagalas destas aldeas, y el cuidado de mis cabras me entretienen. Tienen mis deseos por termino estas montañas: (p) y si de aqui salen es à contemplar la hermosura del cielo, (q) passos con que camina el alma à su morada primera.

Y en diziendo esto, (r) sin querer oyr respuesta alguna, bolvió las espaldas, y se entrò (s) por lo
mas

seek, address, converse with, or follow any. If *Chrysoptom* died by his Impatience and impetuous Desires, (m) why should an honest Procedure and Reservedness on my side be liable to Censure? Why should any require of me (n) to forego that Purity I conserve in the Company of Trees, which he would have me preserve in the Society of Men? I have, as you know, Riches of my own, and I covet not another's; I am free, and I have no mind to become subject; I neither love (o) nor hate; I deceive not one, nor do I allure another; neither do I toy with, or encourage any: The modest Conversation of the Village Shepherdesses, and the Care of my Goats are my sole Entertainments; my Desires pass not the Bounds of the Mountains, and if my Thoughts (p) go farther, it is in contemplating the Beauty of Heaven, by which the Soul (q) gradually rises to the Place of her first Abode.

Having said this, without waiting for a (r) Reply, she turned her back, and entered the most
craggy

(m) Porque se ha de culpar mi honesto proceder y recato, why must my honest Procedure and Prudence be blamed?

(n) Si yo conservo mi limpieza con la compañía de los arboles, porque ha de querer que la pierda el que quiere que la tenga con los hombres? If I conserve my Purity with the Company of the Trees, why wou'd he have me lose it, who would have me keep it with Men.

(o) No engaño à este, ni solicito à aquel, ni burlo con uno, ni me entretengo con el otro. I do not deceive this, nor solicit that, nor jest with one, nor entertain my self with another?

(p) Y si de aqui salen, if they go from hence.

(q) Passos con que camina el alma, steps by which the Soul journeys, &c.

(r) Sin querer oyr respuesta alguna, and without caring to hear any Answer. Querer to will, to love. Quiero, quieres, quiere, queremos, queréis, quieren. I will, thou, &c. Querer bien à alguno, to love one, to wish ones Welfare. Le quiere bien, he loves him. Que quiere usted? What wou'd you have? What do you want? Queridillo, a Favourite.

mas cerrado de un monte que alli cerca estava, dexando admirados tanto de su discrecion como de su hermosura, à todos los que alli estaban. (t) Y algunos dieron muestras (de aquellos que de la poderosa flecha de los rayos de sus bellos ojos estava heridos) (u) de querer seguirla, sin aprovecharse del manifesto defengaño que avian oydo.

Lo qual visto por Don Quixote, pareciendole que alli venia bien usar de su cavalleria, focioriendo à las Donzellas menesterosas. Puesto la mano en el puño de su espada, en altas è inteligibles voces, dixo: Ninguna persona, de quaiquier estado y condicion que sea, se atreva à seguir à la hermosa Marcela, so pena de caer en la furiosa indignacion mia. Ella ha mostrado con claras y suficientes razones (x) la poca, ò ninguna culpa que ha tenido en la muerte de Grifostomo, (y) y quan agena vive de condescender con los deseos de ninguno de sus amantes: à cuya causa, es justo que en lugar de ser seguida, y perseguida, sea (z) honrada, y estimada de todos los buenos del mundo, pues muestra que en el, ella es sola

craggy Part of a (s) neighbouring Mountain, leaving all who were present as much amazed at her Discretion, as astonished at her Beauty: Some (t) (who had been wounded by the powerful Darts of her resistless Eyes) offer'd to follow (u) her, notwithstanding the solemn Declaration she had just made.

Which *Don Quixote* perceiving, he thought it a very proper Opportunity for the Interposal of Knight-Errantry, in the succouring of distress'd Damsels; and laying Hand to his Sword, in an audible and exalted Voice said: Let none of whatsoever Quality or Condition he be, dare to follow the beautiful *Marcela*, under Pain of incurring my severest Repentment. She has with clear and sufficient Reason evinced, that she is (x) very little, or rather not at all blameable, on account of *Chrysoptom's* Death, and that her manner of Life (y) is very far from giving Hopes to any of her Admirers. Wherefore, instead of being pursued and persecuted, she ought in Justice to be (z) honoured and esteemed by all Men of

(s) Por lo mas cerrado de un monte que alli cerca estava, is, as I have translated in the Text. Camino cerrado, is a rugged, uneven way.

(t) Y algunos dieron muestras (de aquellos que de la poderosa flecha de los rayos de sus bellos ojos estava heridos.) And some gave Signs (of those who by the powerful Dart of the Raies of her fine Eyes were wounded.)

(u) De querer seguirla sin aprovecharse, that they would follow her without profiting, &c.

(x) La poca, ò ninguna culpa que ha tenido, the little or no fault she has &c.

(y) Y quan agena vive de condescender, and how foreign she lives from condescending, &c.

(z) Honrada, y estimada de todos los buenos del mundo, pues muestra que en el, ella es sola, que con tan honesta intencion vive. Honoured and esteemed by all the virtuous in the World, since she shews, that in it she is the only one who lives with so honest Intention.

la, que con tan honesta intencion vive. O ya que fuesse por las amenazas de Don Quixote, ò por que Ambrosio les dixo, que concluyessen (a) con lo que à su buen amigo devian, ninguno de los pastores se movio, ni apartò de alli, hasta que acabada la sepultura, y abrafados los papeles de Grisostomo, pusieron su cuerpo en ella, no sin muchas lagrimas de los circunstantes. Cerraron la sepultura con una gruesa peña en tanto que se acabava una losa, que segun Ambrosio dixo, pensava mandar hazer, con un epitafio que avia de dezir desta manera :

(b) Yaze aqui de un amador
El misero cuerpo elado,
Que fue pastor de ganado;
Perdido por defamor.
Murio à manos del rigor
De una esquivia hermosa ingrata,
Con quien su imperio dilata
La tirania de amor.

Luego esparcieron por cima de la sepultura muchas flores y ramos: y dando todos el pesame à su amigo Ambrosio, se despidieron del. Lo mesmo hizieron Vivaldo, y su compañero: y Don Quixote se despidio de sus huespedes, y de los caminantes, los quales le rogaron que viniesse con ellos à Sevilla, por ser lugar tan acomodado à hallar aventuras, que en cada calle, y tras cada esquina se ofrecen mas que en otro alguno. Don Quixote les agradeciò el aviso,

of Virtue, for she is the only one in this World who lives with so virtuous Inclinations. Whether *Don Quixote's* Threats, or *Ambrosio's* desiring they would conclude the last Offices due to his (a) deceased Friend, stopp'd the Shepherds, is uncertain; but they stay'd till the Grave was made, *Chrystom's* Body placed in it, not without abundance of Tears, and till his Papers were burnt; they stopp'd up the Grave with a great Stone, till a Tomb-stone could be prepar'd, which *Ambrosio* said he designed to Order, with an Epitaph upon it to this purpose.

(b) *Lock'd in the Arms of silent
Death, here's laid
The frozen Corpse of a despairing
Swain:
The Victim of a bright disdainful
Maid,
Whose Charms Loves Tyranny
maintain.*

They scattered over the Grave some Boughs and Flowers; and having condoled with his Friend *Ambrosio*, each took his Leave of him. *Vivaldo* and his Company did the same. And *Don Quixote* took his of his Hosts and the Travellers, the latter of which invited him to accompany them to *Seville*, as a Place very proper to search Adventures in; for hardly was there a Street or a Turning which did not afford them in greater Plenty than in any other. *Don Qui-*

(a) *Con lo que à su buen amigo*, with that which was due to his good Friend.

(b) *Yaze aqui de un amador, &c.* Here lies the miserable frozen Body of a Lover, who was a Keeper of Flocks, lost by Hate. He died by the Hands of the Rigor of a coy beautiful Ingrate, with whom the Tyranny of Love extends its Empire.

fo, y el animo que mostravan de hazerle merced, y dixo, que por entonces no queria: ni devia yr à Sevilla, hasta que huviesse despojado todas aquellas sierras de ladrones Malandrines, de quien era fama que todas estavan llenas. Viendo su buena determinacion, no quisieron los caminantes importunarle mas, fino tornandose à despedir de nuevo le dexaron, y profiguieron su camino: en el qual no les faltò de que tratar, assi de la Historia de Marcela y Grisostomo, como de las locuras de Don Quixote; el qual determinò de yr à buscar à la pastora Marcela, y ofrecerle todo lo que èl podia en su servicio. (c) Mas no le avino como èl pensava, segun se cuenta en el discurso desta verdadera Historia, (d) dando aqui fin el Segundo Libro.

Quixote thank'd them for their Advice, and the Readiness they shew'd to oblige him; and said, That he neither would nor ought to go to *Seville*, till he had clear'd all those Mountains of the Thieves and Highway Robbers with which, according to the common Report, they swarm'd. The Travelers being acquainted with his good Intentions would not press him, but once more taking their Leaves, left him and pursued their Journey. In which both the Follies of *Don Quixote*, and the Story of *Marcela* and *Chrysoptom* abundantly furnish'd them with Subject for Discourse. The Knight resolv'd to go in Search of *Marcela*, and make her tender of his Service to the utmost of his Power. But things (c) happened not as he imagin'd, as is recounted in the Sequel of this true History, which (d) here ends its Second Book.

(c) *Mas no le avino como èl pensava*, but it did not happen to him as he thought.

(d) *Dando aqui fin el Segundo Libro*, the Second Book ending here.



Libro Tercero

The Third Book

Del Ingenioso Hidalgo

Of that Ingenious Gentleman

*Don Quixote**Don Quixote*

DE LA MANCHA.

DE LA MANCHA.

CAPITULO XV.

CHAP. XV.

Donde se cuenta la desgraciada aventura que topò Don Quixote en topar con unos desalmados Yangueses.

In which is related the unfortunate Adventure Don Quixote fell into, by the meeting some barbarous Yanguesians.

CUENTA el fabio Cide Hamete Venengeli, (a) que assi como Don Quixote se despidio de sus huespedes, (b) y de todos los que se hallaron al entierro del Pastor Grisostomo: (c) èl y su Escudero se entraron por el mesmo bosque, (d) donde vieron que se avia entrado la pastora Marcela. (e) Y aviendo andado mas de dos horas por èl, buscandola por todas partes

WE are informed by the Wise Cid Hamet Benengeli, that *Don Quixote* (a) having taken leave of his Hosts, and (b) of all the Company which had assisted at *Chrysoptom's* Funeral (c), followed by his Esquire, turn'd into the same Wood *Marcela* (d) had before entered: where having in vain wandered better than (e) two Hours in search of her, they happened

(a) *Que assi como, that as soon.*

(b) *T de todos los que se hallaron, and of all those who found themselves.*

(c) *èl y su Escudero, he and his Squire.*

(d) *Donde vieron que se avia entrado la pastora, &c. Where they saw the Shepherdess, enter. Cervantes here mentions a Wood, and before spoke only of a craggy Mountain.*

(e) *T aviendo andado mas de dos horas por èl buscandola por todas partes sin poder hallarla, vinieron à parar. And having gone in it more than two Hours, seeking her on every Side, without being able to find her, they came to stop.*

